

Naval Documents of The American Revolution

Volume 2

AMERICAN THEATRE: Sept. 3, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775
EUROPEAN THEATRE: Aug. 11, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775
AMERICAN THEATRE: Nov. 1, 1775–Dec. 7, 1775

Part 2 of 9

**United States
Government Printing Office
Washington, 1966**

Electronically published by
American Naval Records Society
Bolton Landing, New York
2012

AS A WORK OF THE UNITED STATES FEDERAL GOVERNMENT
THIS PUBLICATION IS IN THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.

Cannon. Every thing being now Regulated, Guards establishd, Centry's fixed, Parole & Counter sign'd [*sic* signs] given out with daily Orders by Coll: Motte our commandant, are as follows. vizt

16th 7ber Parole Effingham—Counter Sign Boston.

The Detachment just arrived from Chas Town under the command of Major [Owen] Roberts, to encamp on the left of the fort & within the Tabby Work, fronting the river, taking care to order a Quarter Guard & a Serjt & 12 Men as a rear Guard. One Subaltern 1 Serjt 1 Corporal & 20 Men to take possession of the rising ground to the left of the Tabby Work – This Party to be relieved every 24 hours. An Officer from Major Roberts's Detachment to attend every day on the commanding officer in the Fort for his Orders.

The Troop to beat at eight oclock in the Morning & the Taptoo at Nine OClock in the Evening. The roll to be call'd every morning at Troop beating and at retreat Beating in the Evening.

1. Henry Laurens Collection, SCHS.

17 Sept. (Sunday)

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Tartar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD MEDOWS¹

Septer 1775 Capt Sable N B W Dist 6 Leags

Sunday 17 P M at 4 brought too hoisted out the Cutter, Sent an officer in her on board a Sloop from Martinaco bound to Penobsket took 3 Men out of the Sloop & Sent a petty officer & 4 Men on board to take charge of her hoisted in the Cutter, at 8 took the Sloop in tow And made sail²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/972.
2. The sloop *Tartar*, Isaac Soames, master, with molasses, sugar and flour. She was carried into Halifax. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION¹

Sunday 17.

[September 1775] Head Winds, & thick Weather – made preparation[s] to embark –

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 308, LC.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THOMAS EVERARD¹

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, September 17, 1775.

The Enemy and we are very near Neighbours. Our advanced Works are not more than five or 600 Yards from theirs, and the main body of the two Armies scarce a Mile. We see every thing that passes, and that is all we can do, as they keep close on the two Peninsulas of Boston and Charlestown, both of which are surrounded with Ships of War, Floating Batteries, &c. and the narrow necks of Land leading into them fortified in such a manner as not to be forced without a very considerable Slaughter, if practicable at all.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, III, 498, 499.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, H.M.S. *Rose*¹

Preston Boston 17 Sept 1775,

Sir With great Pleasure I have received and read your Account of the action with the Rebels at Stony town: I very much approve of your Conduct, and am happy to learn the good Effects resulting from it.

The Rebels are fortifying their Sea Port Towns, and are endeavouring to equip a Naval Force; they will really become formidable from their unwearied Application and from remaining unmolested: therefore I can no longer forbear to take such measures on this occasion, however disagreeable and dangerous, as his Majesty's Honour, the safety of the Squadron and Army in America and my own Duty requires. To this end you will receive the inclosed Order; and I desire that in obeying it, you will endeavour to distinguish as much as possible his Majesty's loyal Subjects from his inveterate Enemies and Subverters of legal Authority and good Government.

I observe you have manned two Sloops, and though I am satisfied how necessary small Vessels are for the Service you are employ'd on, yet the Ships with me are in such want of men, that I am obliged to take your Supernumeries, I consent however to your reserving twenty above your Complement, which with what you raise in future will make the *Rose* tolerably well manned.

I send Lieutt. [Thomas] Graves in the *Bolton* Brig to reinforce your little Squadron, and will replace the *Swan* with another Sloop as soon as possible. A Letter from Governor Bruere Yesterday confirmed the Account you have given of the Robbery at Bermudas. We knew of the Powder being taken from the Store-ship bound to St Augustine, but Sir James Wright hoped that the Carolinians intended it to fulfill their Indian Engagements, and that it would not have been sent to the Rebel Army. The Vessel with Arms from St Croix is bad News indeed.

I hear the *Alderney* and *Raven* Sloops are on their passage to me from England; by these Vessels we may expect I think the ultimate Determination of Great Britain with respect to her rebellious Colonies. In the mean time we must endeavour to annoy and distress them to the utmost: You may expect to hear we have begun to the Eastward, but I would not have such Intention mentioned for obvious Reasons. I suppose you will not suffer them to carry off your Hay Sloop with impunity, but I desire you will be cautious of engaging with the shore where the Dangers are so disproportioned to the expected Advantages.

We are and shall be in want of good Pilots for the Sound, Nantucket Shoals, and indeed for the whole Coast. Such as you can meet with I would have detained, and, if they will serve voluntarily, they shall immediately commence Pay.

I am &c

Sam^l Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 92-93, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES'S ORDER TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE¹

Whereas many Rebel armed Vessels infest the Coast of America particularly about Providence, Rhode Island, Long Island, Long Island Sound, Mechias and the Bay of Fundy, who have already taken two of his Majestys Schooners and several Trading Vessels; And whereas there are undoubted prepar-

tions to put to Sea a Naval force to oppose his Majestys Arms; in the like rebellious manner as they have done by Land: You are therefore hereby required and directed to use every means in your power to take, burn, sink and destroy all and every Pirate or Rebel you meet in Arms whether on Shore or at Sea; And you are to do your utmost to lay waste and destroy every Town or Place from whence Pirates are fitted out, or shall presume to harbour or shelter them, together with all the Vessels of what kind soever therein; Protecting and defending all People who shall upon your Summons return to their Duty and give immediate Proofs of their Sencerity by aiding and assisting you to their utmōst, or by otherwise taking an active part against his Majesty's Enemies. And you are to give Orders accordingly to the Captains and Commanders of his Majesty's Ship[s] and Vessels under your Command.

Given under my hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 17
September 1775. Sam^l Graves

1. Graves's Conduct I, 128-129, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES'S ORDER TO CAPTAIN JOHN COLLINS, H.M.
SLOOP *Nautilus*¹

You are hereby required and directed to proceed in his Majesty's Sloop under your Command to the River Delaware, where, by stationing yourself occasionally in the River and cruizing as opportunity shall offer between the Capes or on the Coast, you are to exert your utmost Endeavours to carry into execution the Acts of Parliament restraining the Trade of the Colonies and to prevent the importation of Gunpowder Arms and Ammunition and every kind of illegal Commerce or Communication agreeably to the several Orders you have received.

And whereas almost the whole Continent is in open Rebellion against his Majesty, and the Rebels have fitted out armed Vessels, and are endeavouring to equip a naval force to oppose and annoy the King's Ships; You are hereby required and directed to take, sink, burn and destroy every American armed Vessel you meet with not in the immediate Service of his Majesty, or commissioned by his Majesty's Governors of any of the Provinces under his Hand and Seal for the express purpose of defending themselves against, and to annoy, the Rebels.

You are to seize all Ships and Vessels laden with Provisions, Wheat, Flour, Rice, Rum, Salt, Melasses. Lumber or Grain of any kind, whether they are in breach of any Act of Trade or not, sending or bringing them to Boston or Rhode Island which shall be most convenient. And you are also to seize and detain all Vessels laden or in part laden with Hemp, Cordage Canvas, Sails, Cables, Anchors or any other sort of naval Stores coming to America. You are to endeavour to procure Supplies of Provisions from the Contractors at Philadelphia; and, if that cannot be effected, you are, when you have only two months on board, to repair to New York to compleat; and if Supplies cannot be had from thence you are to join me at Boston.

In case you are supplied with provisions at [New] York or Philadelphia, you are to continue on your Station as long as the Season will admit of your cruizing or lying with safety in the River, and then return to Boston. But should

you at any time seize a Vessel or Vessels that cannot with prudence be manned from your Sloop, you are at liberty to convoy them to Rhode Island, and having delivered them into the Charge of the Commanding Officer there you are to return again to your Station or otherwise as shall appear to you best for the King's Service or as the Commanding Officer at Rhode Island shall direct.

Given under my Hand on Board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 17
 Sepr 1775 Sam^l Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 129-130, BM.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux*¹

Sept 75 Remarks in Boston Harbor
 Sunday 17 P M a Smart Cannonade from the Lines at Boston Neck on the
 Rebels and the Rebels on them in which the Rebels hove their Shot
 four hundred Yards within our lines

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan*, CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH¹

September 1775 At Single Anchor in Seaconnet Passage
 Sunday 17th Sent the Tender into Tarporlin Cove to bring a brigg at 1/2
 past the Tender Return'd with the Brigg found her to be
 from Whaling Belonging to New York, sent a Petty Officer
 & 6 Men on Bd to take Charge of her In getting the Brigg
 out, they were fired at by a Number of Armed Men which was
 returned by the Tender

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME¹

Sepr 1775 Cape Henry No 2/3 Wst Distc 14 Leags & 2 Miles
 Sunday 17 at 6 A M wore Ship at 10 saw a Sloop bearing N E b E at 11 Do
 Shortened Sail and brot too with the Main YSls to the Mast hoisted
 the Cutter out and sent her on Board the Above Sloop Do seized her
 for his Majy sent a Petty Officer & 3 Men on Board² 1/2 past 1 P M
 hoisted the Cutter in and made Sail

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.
2. The sloop *Harlequin*, Billings Thropp, master, from Newport to Carolina with onions, cheese and potatoes. She was condemned and sold in Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36-38, BM.

DANIEL DESAUSSURE TO HENRY LAURENS¹

Sir Beaufort 17th Septemr 1775.

Inclosed you have a Return of the Subscribers to the Association, there are a few that have not yet signed owing to their Residence on Remote Islands in the Parish & have not been at either places when sent about to be signed, but we know their Chearfullness in the Common Cause - Mr Leechmer, our Col-

lector, is the only person that has Refused to sign, but he has given the Committee proper assurances – they could wish to have a Line from the Committee of Entelligence Respecting Mr Shaw. –

I am with Esteem. Sir [&c.]

D.: DeSaussure

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, I, 284.

18 Sept.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Monday 18 – The whole Detachment embarked – One of the boats just [September 1775] return'd, & informs the Coast is quite clear –

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 308, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON IN ACCOUNT WITH THE UNITED STATES ¹

1775 To The Exps. of Myself and Party in reconnoitring the South & West
Sep. 18 shore of Boston Harbor [£] 16.6.4

1. *Fac Simile of Washington's Accounts From June, 1775, to June, 1783* (Washington, 1833), 5.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NICHOLAS COOKE ¹

[Extract]

Camp at Cambridge Septemr 18. 1775

Sir. Your Favours of the 9, 15, & 15. Inst. have been duly received: The Readiness of the Committee to cooperate with me in procuring the most authentick Intelligence & dispatching Captn [Abraham] Whipple for this Purpose, is peculiarly satisfactory, & I flatter myself will be attended not only with Success, but with the happiest Consequence to the publick Cause – I should immediately have sent you Notice of the Paragraph in the Philada Paper (which is all the Account I have of the taking the Powder at Bermudas) but I supposed it had come to your Hands, before it reached ours: I am inclined to think it sufficient to suspend Captn Whipples Voyage at least till further Intelligence is procured from Philada as it is scarcely supposable the Vessels would have left any Quantity behind worth the Risque & Expence of such a Voyage. – As this Enterprize will therefore most probably be laid aside for the present it may be proper for Capt. Whipple to keep his Station a few days longer for the Packet. It must be remembered they generally have long Passages, & we are very sure she has not yet arrived at Boston, nor do I find she is expected there. –

The Voyage to Bayonne is what I should much approve & recommend, The Person sent to Govr Trumbull has not yet called upon me; but the Scheme appears so feasible, that I should be glad to see it executed, at the same time I must add that I am in some doubt as to the Extent of my Powers to appropriate the publick Money here to this Purpose. I could wish you would communicate it to the Congress, for which you will have Time sufficient, & I make no doubt of their Concurrence. In fact the State of our Treasury here at present is so low that it

would be impracticable to be of any Service to the Expedition if all other Objections were obviated . . .

Sir [&c.]

G^o Washington

1. *Autograph Letters of George Washington: From the collection of Frederick S. Peck* (Barrington, R.I., 1932).

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Fowey*, CAPTAIN GEORGE MONTAGU ¹

September 1775 Moored with Springs on our Cables in Chas Town River

Monday 18. at 1 P M double reefed Topsails, and furled them in a Bunt, fired some shot at the Rebels, And they fired One from Winter's Hill, which fell short of us,

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/375.

CONDEMNATION PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE BRIGANTINE *Industry* ¹

Province of the Massachusetts Bay Court of Vice Admiralty at Boston

Before the Honble Nathl Hatch Esqr Deputy Judge, Surrogate, & Commissary of Said Court

Be it remembered that on the Eighteenth day of September in the year of Lord 1775 & in the fifteenth year of the reign of his Majesty George the third of Great Britain & King – John De la Touch[e] Esqr Commander of his Majesty's Armd Schooner the *Halifax* & a Commissioned officer of his Majestys Fleet, & an officer of his Majesty's Customs who prosecutes as well in Behalf of his said Majesty as for himself comes into Court, & Libel, propounds, & gives the said Court to Understand, & be Informed, That on the twelfth day of Sepr Instant, he seized as forfeited, at Sea, to wit off the Harbour of Plymouth in said Province of the Massachusetts Bay, The Brigantine *Industry*, whereof John McFarland was then Master, together with her Boat, Sails, Rigging, Cables, Anchors, Tackel, Apparel, Furniture & appurtanances; and also one hundred barrells Tarr, Four Thousand of Staves—Eighteen Casks Pearl-Ashes & Three hundred & thirty five Casks Sperma-Cati & Whale Oil – For that the said Tarr Staves, Pearl Ashes, & oyl, were since the first day of July last laden, & taken on Board the said Brigantine in the said Province of the Massachusetts Bay, without any Bond or Bonds having been given as by Law required with Condition that said goods so loaded on board said Vessell as aforesaid should not be landed or put on Shore at or upon any Land port, or place, other than & Except some port or place within the Kingdom of Great Britain or Ireland, or some of the British Islands of the West Indies; and the said Goods were found on board said Vessel without any Certificate that such Bond or Bonds has been given: And for that also the said Staves Oyl, Pearl Ashes & Tarr were Laden on board the said Brigantine in the said Province without any Bond having been first given in the penal Sum of One

Thousand pounds Sterling as by Law required with Condition, That said Staves & Oyl should not be landed at any port of Europe to the Northward of Cape Finistere except in Great Britain or Ireland, & without any such Bond having been first legally given that the said Pearl ashes & Tarr should [one completely blurred line] Plantations – All which is contrary to Law & to the Statutes in such cases made & Provided; By means whereof & by force of the same Statutes, The said Brigantine, with her Boat & all other her appurtanances aforesaid and all the said Goods & Articles on board her as aforesaid are forfeited & to be divided paid & apply'd in Manner following; to wit after deducting the charges of prosecution from the gross produ[ce] of the [same] one moiety of the net produce to be paid [into] the hands of the Collector of his majestys customs for the port or place, where said forfeiture shall be recover'd for the use of his Majesty, his Heirs & Successors & the other moiety to him who seiz'd & now Informs & sues for the same; Subject to such further Distribution as by Law appointed –

Wherefore as this is a Matter properly within the Jurisdiction of this Honble Court, the said Jno De. la. Touche prays the advisement of the Court in the premises; & that the proper process may Issue thereon & that by Virtue thereof the said Brige & all her sd Appu[rts] & all the sd Goods & Articles on board her may be taken into Custody by the Marshall of said Court, & on due proceedings had [blurred] that the same may be Decree of this Honble Court be adjudged to be & remain forfeited & to be divided paid & applied in Man[ner] & to the uses aforesaid.

Sam^l Fitch Advo Genl & for the proponant

Sepr 21, 1775. Filed and allowed and order'd that the Said Brigantine *Industry* and appurtanances & Cargo be Arrested and taken into Custody by the marshal of this Court, and kept in safe custody, and that all persons claiming property therein be Cited to appear at a Court of Vice Admiralty to be held at Boston on the 30th day of September instant at ten of the Clock in the forenoon and sh[ew cause] (if any they have) why the same should not [be] decreed forfeit.²

Nath^l Hatch D Judge

1. Winslow Papers, DAC.

2. The *Industry* was condemned and sold. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN, DATED EDGARTON (MARTHAS VINEYARD) SEPT. 18 1775.”¹

On the 16th Instant, his Majesty's ship *Swan*, Capt. James Ascough, lay at Homes's Hole to Anchor, with a Tender. Said Tender being observed to take on board a number of Marines from the ship, and pursue several boats as they passed, and frequently running backward and forward by the Point of said Harbour, the People suspecting they were on no good Design, kept a Guard with about twelve Men, to watch their Motions; said Tender discovering three Men leaning on a fence near my house, they stood for the shore, as near as they could, and instantly fired two Guns, about 2 pounders, with Grape Shot, which was followed immediately with several volleys of small Arms from the Marines, which put the women and children in great confusion. – Said Guard running direct for the shore, the Tender instantly stood off, and before they could get to the shore

by reason of a pond, she was out of shot. Altho' the shot flew very thick, a number of Women and Children escaped without hurt.

1. *Boston Gazette*, Watertown, September 25, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan*, CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH¹

September 1775

Seconnet Passage Dist 2 Leagues

Monday 18th

Sent the Tender and two whale Boats to speak with a Brigg Lying in Seaconnett Passage Spoke with the Brigg found her to be from Rhode Island Bd to Cork after Returning from the Brigg the Tender & Boats was fir'd at by Arm'd Men from amongst the Rocks. at Noon Returnd to the Ship

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 1775

Newport, September 18.

Several small vessels, which had been most unrighteously taken by the ships of war on this station, were last Monday [September 11] stripped of every rag of sails, all their rigging except the shrouds, all their small stores, cables and anchors, turned adrift, and drove ashore on Goat Island &c. These vessels, we understand, belonged to poor, laborious people, the whole support of whose families depended on what they made by freighting wood, &c.—

Last Monday the *Swan* sloop sailed to convoy several vessels to Boston, which had been taken in and off this port, viz. a sloop from Connecticut, bound to the West-Indies, with horses, &c. a schooner from the West-Indies, taken out of Stonington; and a large sloop from Jamaica, which had been to New-York sailed from thence under pretence of going to England, and pretended to put in here for a mast;¹ and another sloop, with salt and some sugar, from the West-Indies.

Last Thursday [September 14] sailed, the ship *Francis*, Capt. Buckley, and snow *Flora*, Capt. Forrester, for London; the ship *Jacob*, Capt. Cornell, and ship *Cleopatra*, Capt. Fitch, for Whaling; but were all obliged to return into this harbour. — The above vessels were convoyed, as far as they went, by the *Rose*, Capt. [James] Wallace, who kept out till Friday night, when he brought in a large sloop loaded with flour, &c. from Philadelphia, which he took near Block Island.²

1. A note by the editor of the *New York Journal*, in reprinting this paragraph, identifies "the sloop here meant, is Capt. Wynn's." See Daniel Roberdeau to John Thomas, September 6, 1775, with footnote.

2. The sloop *Phoenix*, John Sheridan, master, with flour, sugar and pig iron, for Jamaica. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR. TO THOMAS & ISAAC WHARTON, PHILADELPHIA¹

Gentlemen

New London Septemr 18th 1775

I received yours 10th Inst Inclosing Invoice and Bill Lading for the Flower Shipt by [William] Harris and [Edward] Chapple, who are Arived Safe. Observe Capt [George] Champlin is Arived from Leaganes but as he has no Property

in his hands belonging to the Owners of the Schooner only the Vessell I will not Meddle with her, the Cargoe I Advanc'd for them was About £1000 and I have Two Thousand pounds worth of Sugar their in Boston in Philip Dumaresque hands and I make no Doubt but I shall be able to git the Money Unless Dumarisq Should prove Dishonest – Capt Jona Leeds writes me that he Expects to Sail by the 1st of this Month, and if he Calls on your Coast would have you give the Pilits such Order & Directions as you would were the Property your Own for I think it best for all Vessells from Forreign Ports to Git in were Ever they Can. I expect also his Bro Wm Leeds from Guadalupe will Call on you & would have you give the Same Directions for him, he is in the Schooner *Pompey*, Jonan is in a Large Schooner Cal'd the *Defiance* & if he gits in before the Schooner Champlin comes in leaves Phila & Leeds Assures you they have not Shipt me the Whole of my Interest Exclusive of what I putt on Board of Capt Champlin I would have her Attach'd for the Ballance if its more than £200 and Leeds approves of it. But in Case he thinks they mean to be Honest I would not do it. I shall sett out tomorrow for the Camp att Roxbury and its more than Probable, I may Come to Phila. on my Returns and hope I shall be Able to Procure Adams Letters wich I have never Seen.

Am very Sorry for the Accident to the Sugar & Coffee & dare say you'l do the best you Can with it, and as to the Article of Melasses am Certain it will Command a Good Price before Next Spring. I Expect you'l give me the Earliest advice of Either of my Vessells Ariving. Both Leeds & Champlins Familys are well. I am Gentlemen [&c.]

Nathaniel Shaw Jun^r

1. Shaw Letter Book, YUL.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[New York] Die Lunae, 9 HO. A.M. September 18th, 1775.

A report of the resolves of the committee of Kingston, in Ulster county, of the fifth inst. and of the report made thereon to the said committee on the sixth inst. were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

At a meeting of the committee of the town of Kingston, on Tuesday the fifth day of September, 1775:

Egbert Dumond reported to this committee that he was credibly informed that Christian Bergen, Jr's sloop, of Dutchess county, now lying near the east shore of Hudson's river, is now taking a freight on board, in order to supply the King's troops, or the men of war now lying at New-York.

Resolved, That it be recommended, and it is hereby accordingly recommended that Capt. John Elmendorph, with a sufficient number of men belonging to his company, or any other, go and take the said sloop and bring her to the landing of this town at Roundout creek.

At a meeting of the committee of the town of Kingston, on Wednesday the sixth day of September, 1775.

Capt. John Elmendorph reported to the committee that he and the men who went with him had taken the above said sloop *Sarah* of Christian Bergen, Jr.

and brought her safe to the Esopus landing, agreeable to the above resolve; and also delivered an inventory of what they found on board the said sloop, to wit:

2 anchors, and 2 old cables; 1 old main sheet; 1 old gib sheet; 1 small feather bed; 3 old blankets; 1 small fire tongs; 1 small iron pot and trammel; 6 ropes belonging to her sheets, &c.; 1 small auger; 1 sheet block.

Ordered, That the above sloop be laid up, and that her rigging and goods above specified be under the care of Mr. Tunis Houghtaling, until such time as it shall be otherwise ordered by the Provincial Congress, the Committee of Safety or this committee; and that the above proceedings be transmitted to the Committee of Safety now sitting at New-York.

A true copy from the minutes.

Joseph Gasherie, Clerk.

A Letter from the said committee of Kingston, in Ulster county, covering their proceedings relating to Bergh's sloop, was also read and filed.

A draft of a letter to the committee of Kingston, in Ulster county, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety,

New-York, September 18th 1775

Gentlemen – The resolves of the committee of Kingston, of fifth current, are before us; in answer to the letter accompanying the same resolves all we can say is, that as the evidence relating to the fact of Bergh's sloop loading, or intending to load, to supply our enemies, must lay with you, we shall leave the matter entirely to your direction.

We are, gentlemen, [&c.]

To Johannis Sleght, Chairman of the Committee of Kingston.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 150–151.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Monday, September 18, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, that a secret Committee be appointed to contract and agree for the importation and delivery of any quantities of gunpowder, not exceeding, in the whole five hundred tons.

That in case such a quantity of gunpowder cannot be obtained, then to contract for the importation of as much saltpetre with a proportionable quantity of sulphur, as with the powder they may procure will make up the quantity of five hundred tons.

That the said committee be impowered to procure forty brass field pieces, six pounds.

That the said Committee be empowered to contract for the importation and delivery of any number not exceeding twenty thousand good plain double bridled musquet locks.

That the said Committee be empowered to contract for the importation of ten thousand stand of good arms.

That the said Committee be enabled to draw orders on the continental treasurers for sufficient sums of money to defray the expence of such contracts.

That the sd Committee consist of nine, five of whom to be a quorum.

That the business be conducted with as much secrecy as the nature of the service will possibly admit.

Resolved, That this Congress will to Morrow proceed to the election of the said Committee.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, II, 253, 254.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH¹

[Philadelphia] Monday 18 [September].

Motion to appoint a Comee to procure 500 Ton of Gunpowder, from abroad, together with 10,000 Stand of Arms 20,000 Gun Locks &c with power to draw on the Continental Treasury for the Amount, was carried by Vote, the Payment in Produce was opposed & the further Consideration postponed –

1. Diary of Richard Smith, LC. Smith was a New Jersey delegate in the Continental Congress.

DIARY OF JOHN ADAMS¹

1775 Sept. 18. Monday.

This Morning John McPherson Esq.² came to my Lodging, and requested to speak with me in Private. He is the Owner of a very handsome Country Seat, about five Miles out of this City: is the Father of Mr. McPherson, an Aid de Camp to General Schuyler.³ He has been a Captain of a Privateer, and made a Fortune in that Way the last War. Is reputed to be well skilled in naval Affairs. – He proposes great Things. Is sanguine, confident, positive, that he can take or burn every Man of War, in America. – It is a Secret he says. But he will communicate it to any one Member of Congress upon Condition, that it be not divulged during his Life at all, nor after his Death but for the Service of this Country. He says it is as certain as that he shall die, that he can burn any Ship.⁴

1. L. H. Butterfield, ed., *The Adams Papers*, Series 1, *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams* (Cambridge, Mass., 1961), II, 176. Hereafter cited as Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*.

2. Captain John Macpherson, an eccentric, who in his later years lost his fortune and became a pensioner of the Society for the Relief of Poor and Distressed Masters of Ships, their Widows and Children. He died in 1793.

3. John Macpherson, Jr., killed in the attack upon Quebec, December 31, 1775.

4. See Journal of Congress, October 16 and 20, 1775.

GEORGE WOOLSEY TO GEORGE SALMON, DUBLIN¹

[Extract]

[Baltimore] 18th Sept. 1775

I wrote you Under the 10th Via Belfast this goes by Youngs snow Via Derry, & a Coppy by Capt Egar Via Falmouth.² the[y] are the last Vessells to Sail but one, which one will not be ready some days, & as I have now wrote to no person but your Self, would advise you to write to all our friends. I shall not

write a Word of Polliticks as that might have the letters Stopped, and its the Same Case with every person, so you must Depend upon what the News tells you. be sure when you write our friends to request them giveing Earley orders and Sending out their own Vessells if Matters, are likely to be settled in the Spring – if matters are to be Settled then, you may be sure Early orders here will put it in my power to Make my purchase by Contrect before any other person may have an order, and that by sending out their own or Chartered Vessells, it will prevent their being Disappointed, besides it will prevent Complaints of bad Vessells or high freights; there has not a Single penyworth been shipped Since the 10th but before that there was hardly a Craft that would Carry 200 barrells fitt to go to Sea, that was not loaded for the West Indies &c and the Same in Philadelphia at present only three or four square rigged Vessells here, and we Suppose in two days there will be but two, & when one of them will go we Cannot tell, the other is bound to London by whome we shall write again, & after that Vessell, we know not when we shall have Another opportunity. the price of wheat & Seed was 3/6 when the purchases Ended, at which price a Great dale was purchased – tho the Generall price was 5/ for wheat & 6/ for Seed during the purchase some flour has been sold for 10/6 & we think it Cannot be much higher. however we are Convinced if a person wanted those Articles & would Advertize 4/ for wheat or seed & 12/ for flour, that he would get Enough so you se[c] how matters are alterd here. tho there is such Quantitys of those Articles Shipped of[f] All-ready yet, I am well Convinced there are now as much of them, as ever was after harvest at any one Season before – No letter lately from you nor no Acct of the Schooner.³ if she Comes here I know not what will be done with her however Something Must, but I could wish you may have it in your power to Sell her, or do in Some manner with her that she May not Come Immediately here. Still in Debt and pushed for money however I do as well as I can . . .

Seed Shipped from this	1130
Alexandria for England Suppose	50
Some say 1000 from Norfolk but Suppose	500
Philada	5000
none from New York	
	<hr/>
	6680

1. Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.

2. Snow *Baltimore*, James Clark, master. Captain Eggar is not further identified.

3. Schooner *Industry*.

CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE, R.N., TO LORD DUNMORE ¹

My Lord, *Otter* Sloop, Hampton Road, 18 Sept. [17]75.

I last night secured a Man that was coming Passenger from the Eastern Shore, who appears to me to be a great Rascal, two of my Men know him well, and are ready to make Oath that they saw him near York, and at Hampton, raising men to fight against the King, he was always in Company with one Trotter, who was present at Robbing your Palace of the Arms. I have therefore

Prest him to raise men for the *Otter*. He says he was going for North Carolina, has a Horse & Saddle on board the Passage Boat that brings you this, which I think your Lordship had better order to be sent on shore to Mr Sprowles I am My Lord [&c.]

M^w Squire.

1. *Aspinwall Papers* (Boston, 1871), Part II, 750.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH ¹

September 1775

In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Monday] 18

A M Sent Men on Shore on Sullivans Island to cut down the Wood to prevent the Provincials from raising a Battery on it fired to cover our Men One Six Pounder Shotted and Sevin Swivels with round and Grape –

P M came a boat from C Feare from Governor [Josiah] Martin with Letter

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

HENRY LAURENS TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA DELEGATES IN THE
CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

Gentlemen –

Charles Town So Carolina 18 Septem 1775

As we have business of very great importance to lay before you, which we think will merit the consideration of the Representatives of the United Colonies we are fortunate in meeting with the present opportunity for its conveyance by Mr Hindson who has promised not only to deliver our dispatches into your own hands but also to communicate a verbal message which cannot be so well imparted in any other manner.

Recent transactions of a most dangerous tendency in the interior parts of this Colony, the treachery of our Governor who has been pursuing the Steps of Mr. [Josiah] Martin nearly as his situation would allow him, our late intelligence respecting the Indians & the unhappy differences which now subsist among the Inhabitants of Charles Town render this application for your advice & assistance absolutely indispensable. We had for some time entertained suspicions of the conduct of L. Wm. Campbell, but a late circumstance has furnished us with positive proof of his disengenuity & intention to undo us by stealth. His Lordship had not only shown a fair face when waited upon, but had in the most condescending terms invited Gentlemen to call on him in order to give him opportunity for expressing his good wishes to the Colony while he was at the same time privately spiriting up the people on our Frontiers to oppose our Association & to hold themselves in readiness to act in Arms against the Colony – after having received reiterated accounts of the increasing discontents of those people, together with assurances that they were instigated by the Emissaries of the British Administration & supported by the promises of Royal favour, this Council judged it expedient to send proper persons to explain to them, the causes & nature of the dispute subsisting between Great Britain & the Colonies to endeavour to reconcile their minds to an Union in defence of their common rights; for these good purposes

Squally with heavy showers. ^{PM} sent the Cutter Armed on Board the Swallow Packet and took the Mail out to provision the Governor's Letter. ^{PM} the Governor came on Board saluted him with 12 Guns. The Bread 703 ^{PM} Rum 49 1/2 all. Beef 2 Cask 56 lb. each Pork 90 New Pease 4 Bush. Butter 6 lb. ^{PM} Long!

Lighting
Sun ^{PM} and Cloudy Middle & latter squally with heavy rain at 9 ^{PM} sent a Party of Armed Men about 30 in N. and dismounted in Fort Johnson all the Cannon ^{PM} except occasionally ^{PM} cannon and his Excellency.

Lord William Campbell for the Safety of his Person lost in Snow at the Fort Co. of Musquet Ball fired as usual
Shots to bring too a schooner

Light air and Variable with Thunder Lightning and hard Rain at 9 ^{PM} unmoored and bore into 1/2 of a Cable Sullivan's J. ^{PM} & Fort Johnson's NW 1/2 - 1/2 f. miles. B. kept the Ship 6' under Guns all Night the American T. bell having taken Possession of the T. in N. about 500 at 7 ^{PM} weighed and made sail up towards the Fort but little wind and the ^{PM} Tide of Ebb running strong Obliged us to bring up as before. Mod. and Cloudy with Showers ^{PM} weighed & drifted further down the Road Fort Johnson SW 1/2 Sullivan's J. ^{PM} E. 1/2 miles and the ^{PM} bore laid sails to try fired as a signal for the Boat two Six Pounds.

Little wind and Cloudy with Thunder Lightning and heavy rain ^{PM} opened a Cask of Beef 40 lb. at 4 B. weighed and drifted down abreast of Sullivan's J. at 5 came too with the T. B. in 10 f. Water Uered to 1/2 a Cable Cummings Point 1/2 f. to the House on Sullivan's Island. 5th off shore 1/2 a mile ^{PM} sent Men on shore of Sullivan's Island to cut down the Wood to prevent the Provincials from raising a Battery on it fired to cover our Men One Six Pounder shotted and Seven Swivel with Round and Grape.

The Honble. Mr [William Henry] Drayton & the Reverend Mr [William] Tennent were sent into those parts where the disaffected were most powerful & most numerous & although their progress has been attended with many salutary effects yet particular characters and their abettors continued so irrectionable that it was found necessary to abandon the mild modes of persuasion & to have recourse to the use of Arms which they had first taken up – we have now 1200. men of the Regiment of Rangers & Militia under the direction of Mr. Drayton at Ninety Six we hope he will be able to suppress all opposition or at least to drive away the ringleaders of it. – among the head of our opponents was Capt Moses Kirkland who may with great justice be denominated a Traitor. – he had actually taken a Commission in the service of the Colony, & had enlisted a Company of Rangers whom he afterwards incited to Mutiny & Desert. this Man after having threatened the destruction of Augusta & Recapture of Fort Charlotte in vain attempted to make a stand with his adherents & being closely pursued fled in disguises to Charles Town, which he entered by night took sanctuary in the Governor's House & was by His Lordship's means conveyed on board the *Tamar* Sloop of War. – A report of this fact was soon brought to the Gen. Committee which happened to be sitting & a discovery was made of a person who had been one of Kirkland's Company of Rangers & had attended him in his flight, this person being Committed to the Guard was made use of by some of the Officers of our Troops to carry on a stratagem the result of which you will learn from one of the inclosed papers marked "Minutes of a Conversation." The Committee upon this discovery demanded a sight of the Letters which the Governor had just received from Administration by the *Swallow* Packet. His Lordship preemptorily refused to comply but in the course of conversation acknowledged that Ships & Troops were to be sent from England to all the Colonies & might be shortly expected; the next Evening he gave orders for dismantling Fort Johnson which was in part performed by men from on board the *Tamar* who dismounted all the Guns on the lower Battery & broke many of the Carriages, after which His Excellency dissolved the Assembly & without assigning any reasons in public, retired on board that Man of War where he has ever since remained & from certain circumstances we believe he means to remove his family to the same place. – fortunately the Seamen neglected to spike the Cannon we have therefore taken possession of the Fort & remounted them – the Garrison now consists of about 400. of our new raised Troops commanded there by Collo [Isaac] Motte we intend to persevere in repairing the Fort & will put it in the best posture of defence. We also intend to fortify the Harbour as effectually as our circumstances will admit of – tis possible the Man of War may interrupt our proceedings, in such Case we shall be under a necessity of attempting to take or destroy her. – here we are at a loss to know to what lengths each Colony will be warranted by the Voice of America in opposing & resisting the King's Officers in general & the British Marine, tho' such opposition should be necessary for the very existence of a Colony & support of the Common Cause. –

Our Provincial Congress in June last Resolved that Officers in the two Regiments of Foot in Colony Pay should when acting in Conjunction with Officers

of the Militia of equal Commissions take Rank & precedence of these without regard to dates of Commissions – this Regulation gave no Umbrage till lately, when we judged it necessary to Issue an Order for compelling many delinquents to do equal duty with their fellow Citizens in the Militia *then* a general Clamour was *raised*, petitions & Remonstrances from the “12 United Companies” of Volunteers were sent in, to this board & to the General Committee & the dispute was carried to so great a height as to threaten an overthrow of our Association, temperate measures have however pacified many of the well meaning honest people who have been misled by the contrivances of false friends, nevertheless there remains no inconsiderable degree of ferment & dissatisfaction – to this untoward circumstance add, the unfavourable accounts which we have received from the Indians, the danger which we are always exposed to & more especially at this time from domestic Insurrection the expectation of British Troops & Ships of War with other incidents hereafter to be mentioned & you will agree that we have before us a very unpleasant prospect. We have been informed that you have granted 1000 Men to North Carolina on Accot. of the disturbance in that Colony, be that as it may surely we in this weaker part stand more in need of an Army of Observation & General Officers to Command all our forces, at the general charge of the Colonies: we would if time had permitted have applied to North Carolina & Georgia to have joined us in an application for such an Army, & we now recommend it to your serious consideration & enjoin you to Address the General Congress upon this subject & to use your endeavors for obtaining such defence for us, without which Carolina & Georgia will be involved in such difficulties as may & probably will greatly injure the common Interests of America. We particularly request you to consider of proper measures for Regulating the Militia & to procure a strong recommendation on this head from the Congress.

the Judges have refused to do business in their departments, hence the Courts are shut up, the Custom House may soon follow the example & we rather suspect it from an application which Mr Haliday has made for leave to retire from the province altho’ he has assured us that he will leave a Deputy. We have used our utmost endeavours & gone to very great expence for procuring ammunition, we were stimulated to the Act upon Lofthouse’s Vessel at Augustine Bar by our hearty desire to supply the common Stock on your side, we rejoice to learn that you now have abundance We have also in our Magazine enough to serve our present purposes & no bad prospect of receiving additional quantaties very speedily – *but none to spare* – Nothing would be more acceptable to us than two or three thousand stand of good Arms is it possible to obtain such & so many from Philadelphia? if it is, we recommend it as a most essential service–

Your letter of the 3d August with Resolutions of the 1st came duly to hand, perhaps after a Post Office is established, the Congress will find it necessary to open the American ports to Foreigners & to pursue the most vigorous measures in our Infant state, by Sea as well as Land neither of which in our opinion can be effected if the Doctrine of abandoning our Sea Coasts should prevail – & We must not conclude without intreating you to consider of proper measures for the

keeping the Militia in due subordination & procuring a strong recommendation, on this head from the Congress. – By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens. President.

Henry Middleton

Thomas Lynch

Chris. Gadsden

John Rutledge

Ed. Rutledge Esquires, Delegates for So Carolina in General Congress Philad.

[P.S.] We have just received a private Information that Moses Kirkland is to be put on board this Sloop after she is over the Bar – he is to proceed to General [Thomas] Gage & apply for Men & Ammunition to enable him to recover his ground & to distress us in the back Country — We have laid a plan for having him safely landed at George Town if that should fail, the Committee or Council of Safety at New York will be informed of his arrival & of his intended Schemes we hope in such case they will detain him for your directions & that you will give such as shall put it out of his power to do us any further mischief – to return him to Carolina in order to be tried by a Court Martial will be best. – Inclosed you will find a Copy of our late Order concerning the Militia

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, I, 285–290.

HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS, LONDON ¹

[Extract]

[Charleston] 18 Septemr 1775

p *Swallow Packet*

The King's Officers have been disarmed – Capt [Alexander] Innis banished – Mr Roussell confined to his own House – Wm Wragg to his Plantations near Dorchester – Lord William [Campbell] is gone on board the *Tamar* Man of War – the House of Assembly dissolved – the Judges have shut up their Courts of Law – the Custom House will probably Soon follow the example – Fort Johnson is taken into the hands of the people Garrisoned by 400, of the new raised Troops commanded by Collo [Isaac] Motte – New Batteries they Say are to be raised & Vessels equipped for defence of the Harbour –

1. Henry Laurens Letter Book, 1774–75, SCHS.

HENRY TUCKER JR. TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER ¹

[Extract]

[Bermuda] Monday Forenoon [September 18] ²

Dear S. George The *Scorpion* Sloop of War, commanded by The Honble Capt [John] Tollemache & a Transport arriv'd here yesterday from Boston – they have discretional Orders to stay here, if they think proper, or to proceed to Carolina – I have not yet seen the Captain, who is sick, but din'd Yesterday at the Governor's ³ with one of the Lieutenants – he says there has been no Action since that of the 17th of June, in which the Regulars had 92 Officers & 1000 Privates kill'd & wounded – Many of the Latter have since dy'd – The Loss of the Provincials was at least double – he did not know either of the Governor's Sons particularly except Dick, who is lately gone Home – he was oblig'd to leave America on Account of his Health. the Lieutenant cou'd not tell whether

it was George or Jack that fell in the last Engagement, but had heard that one of them had been so unfortunate as to lose his Life upon that Occasion – the other he has since seen, who by his Description appears to be George from what Doctor [Archibald] Campbell writes you. I think it is beyond a Doubt that it is Jack – poor Fellow! I am sincerely griev'd for him, and shou'd have been equally so for George, had he met with the same untimely Fate – There were no Troops arriv'd at Boston, nor had they receiv'd any Answer to the Dispatches sent by the General in Consequence of the last Battle – but the Lieutenant says they spoke with a ship from Londonderry a few Days ago,⁴ who inform'd them that 20,000 Russians and a like Number of English Troops were coming out & may be minutely expected at Boston – they intend to make up an Army of 50,000 Men, so that America, it is probable, will soon be delug'd with Blood & the Sword alone must determine the present unhappy Contest – they have now a great Plenty of fresh Provisions & Firing [wood] at Boston & every thing also very cheap –

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.

2. Date set by the following extract from the journal of H.M. Sloop *Scorpion*, PRO, Admiralty 51/872: "Septemr 1775, Sunday 17, at 3 A M fir'd 2 Guns as a Signal for a Pilot ½ past 10 Pilot came on board . . . at 1 P M came too with the Bt. Br. in 7 fms. in St Georges Harbour . . . at 4 Verr'd away and Moored abreast of the Town."

3. George James Bruere, Governor of Bermuda.

4. According to the journal of the *Scorpion*, the ship from Londonderry was spoken August 28, 1775. PRO, Admiralty 51/872.

19 Sept.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER¹

Dear Sir,

Sepr 19th 1775 Camp near St Johns

I take the Opportunity of *Fulmore's*^A Return with the Oneidas to acquaint you of our Arrival here on the 17th in the Evening. Yesterday Morning I marched with 500 Men to the North Side of St Johns where we found a Party of the King's Troops with Field Pieces. This Party had beaten off Major [John] Brown^B a Few Hours before who had imprudently thrown himself in their Way depending on our more early Arrival, which thro the Dilatariness of our young Troops could not be sooner affected. The Enemy after an ill directed Fire for some Minutes retired with Precipitation, & lucky for them they did; for had we known their Situation which the Thickness of the Woods prevented our finding out till it was too late, there would not a Man of them have returned. The old Story of *Treachery* spread among the Men, as soon as we saw the Enemy, we were trepanned drawn under the Guns of the Fort and what not.

The *Woodsmen*^C were not so expert at forming as I expected, and too many of them hung back. Had we kept Silence at first before we were discovered, we should have gotten a Field Piece or two. I have left the 500 Men at the *joining*^D of the two Roads. This Day I have sent them entrenching Tools. Things seem to go well among the Canadians. It is strongly reported that the Kings Stores are embarked at Montreal in order to be removed. I have sent Col. [Ethan] Allen to Chamblee in Order to raise a Corps. Send me Money

as fast as possible my Dear General. Guy Johnson & [Daniel] Clause have represented us as beggarly Miscreants who have Nothing to give away to the Indians, nor to pay for what we get. Fulmore will give you an Account of our Council.

I have great Dependance on your Presence at Tyonderoga to administer to our many Wants. I most earnestly hope this may find you relieved from the Acuteness of your Pain! A perfect Cure in so short a Time can hardly be expected.

Believe me my dear Sir [&c.]

Richard Montgomery.

P.S. On the 17th at Night Major Brown intercepted eight Carts going to the Fort, laden with Rum & Gun Carriages for the Vessels. Those Things were hid in the Woods, and were not recovered by the Enemy on Brown's discomfiture.

A – *Fulmore* an Indian Interpreter who attended the Deputies of the six Nations to Caghnawagas.

B – *Major Brown* I had sent on the 14th with 100 of our Men and about 34 Canadians towards Chamblee to keep up the Spirits of the Canadians, and to join the Army at St Johns as soon as it should arrive there

C – *Woodsmen* I suppose the New Hampshire People and green Mountain Corps.

D² – *Joining of the Roads* which lead to Chamblee, and Longuille opposite to Montreal.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 251–253, LC.

2. The four notes A, B, C and D were made by Schuyler as explanations in the copy he sent to Congress.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION¹

Tuesday 19. – Weigh'd Anchor at 7 oClock A.M., & at Noon all the
[September 1775] Transports being 11. in Number, got safe out of the Harbour, except the Schooner, *Swallow* which run on the Rocks; & could not be got off this Tide, took all the men from on board her except Twelve, including Capt Scott, whom I ordered to follow us as fast as possible – As soon as our Fleet passed the Bar, Orderd the Captain of each Vessell to be furnished with a Copy of the following Signals, which are to be hoisted on board the Schooner *Broad Bay*, Captain James Clarkson, who is to lead the Van. –

1st Signal – For speaking with the whole Fleet – Ensign at Main Top-Mast head –

2d Signal For Chasing a Sail, Ensign at Fore topmast head. –

3d Signal – For heaving too – Lanthorn at Mast head & two Guns if Head on Shore, & three Guns if Head off Shore. –

4th Signal – For making Sail in the night – Lanthorn at Mast head & 4 Guns –

5th Signal – In the day for making Sail, Jack at foretopmast head. For dispersing & every Vessell making the nearest Harbour. – Ensign at Main peek –

6th Signal For boarding any Vessell – Jack at Main Top-mast Head, and the whole Fleet to draw up in a line as Near as possible –

NB. No guns to be fir'd without Orders – This being done bore away for Kennebec, Wind W.S.W. about 4 oClock. P.M. brought too & spoke with two fishing Schooners, who could give us no intelligence – The Weather came on thick & foggy – continued a N.N.E. course till 12 oClock at night, when we hove too with Head off Shore, of Wood Island and at 2 oClock next morning made the signal for heaving too, with head on shore.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 308–310, LC.

BENEDICT ARNOLD TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL ¹

Dear Sir I have only One minute to tell you, we are at last embarked, with a fair Wind & Clear Coast, I am much obliged to you for your Letter by Mr. Thomas—

I have Added to Our Provisiion four Quintals Fish & two Hhds Rum—

I wish you health – Happyness & Evry Success in your Department & am with much Esteem [&c.]

B Arnold

NB. [Newbury] Port 19 Sept 1775

1. Charles G. Slack Autograph Collection, MCL. Trumbull was commissary-general of the Continental Army.

STEPHEN HOOPER TO COATES & REYNELL, PHILADELPHIA ¹

Esteem'd Friends
Reynell & Coates ²

Newbury Port Sept 19th 1775

My Last Salutes were paid you under 30th June since which I have received your esteem'd of the 7th July, which should have answer'd immediately had Occasion call'd & as I have Occasion now to write you, on some Real Business I shall make some Observations in said Letter by heartily thanking you for the Advancem[en]t you were pleas'd to make on Capt [William] Willcombs Cargoe, as well as for your Attachment to my Interest in storing said Cargoe for a Price & I must now entreat, that you keep it in Store untill it will obtain 2/ which must very soon be the Case, if the present Contest continues. – Capt Willcombs Disburstments I think are very extravagant; his Sail Makers Bill, exceeds the first Bill she had of that Sort, & I cannot account for it as no New Sails were made for her, but doubt not, you've obtain'd it as cheap as possible: I think your Charge of Commission is reasonable, even if you had not made the Advance, & if those Advances are now detrimental to you, would have you sell as much Molasses as will reimburse you, & keep the Remainder untill further Orders. No doubt you have heard in this, of the Scho[one]r *Woodbridge* Capt [John] Williamson, being carried into Boston, & has been tried by a Court of Admiralty, & acquitted, & the last Advice Mr White was selling the Cargoe,³ Flour at 22/ & Corn at 6/ should that be the Case, & you complied with my Orders (of which I have not been inform'd) I shall make something by the Adventure, but that is a poor Consolation, for the Disappointment of the Flour; My Friends at

Baltimore ship'd me, 13 Blls for my own Use which safely arriv'd here in a Vessell loaded with Corn by which Means, my Family, will be ample provided for – I hope soon to hear from you of Capt Willcombs Arrival in Falmouth & should he return to your Place, would have him, take on Board, all the Molasses I may have left, after deducting enought to pay your Ballance, & lay with the same on Board untill the Season grows bad, & then proceed hither, provided you can get the Vessell & Cargoe insured at a reasonable Rate, as I imagine the Risque will be, but small, when the Season Advances, as the Cruisers cannot keep out much longer on this Coast, indeed the Risque now is not very great, if Care is taken by the Comm[ander]s to keep a good look out, & run by Night, or in dark Weather as Vessels arrive daily, who conduct in that Manner, & keep far to the Eastward, indeed but 2 Vessells have been intercepted that were destin'd for this Port, & one of them, was Mr Whites –

I have within these few Days received Advice from Capt [Eleazer] Johnson of his Arrival in the West Indies, & to an agreeable Markett, & as his Orders will admitt of his coming home late in the fall, he writes me the Prospect of making a Voyage is very great, & he is at some Loss wither to take on a Cargoe for this Place or proceed with a freight to France; but as I have wrote him, such Encouraging Circumstances, how to conduct himself on the Coast, & the Profitts he will make if he gets in Safe, I am well convinced he will proceed for this Place, with his Hold, only full of Molasses, & perhaps light Produce between Decks, which will put his Vessell in such a Trim as to enable him, to keep clear of most of their Vessells, she is very remarkable for Sailing, especially by the Wind, for when she was building, we had strong Suspicions of a french War, & we built her for a Privateer & she answers the Expectation as to her Sailing, for even Log Loaded the *Lively* Man of War; chas'd her 20 Leagues & never gain'd upon her a Mile, untill the Wind veered & bro't the *Lively* to Windward of her, when she with great Difficulty came up with her; I have thus given you her true Character, that if you can obtain Insurance upon her, you may be enabled to effect it on more reasonable Terms, as its Certainly less Risque on such a Vessell than common Merchantmen, she is well fitted, having two Sutes of Sales on Board, one of them entirely New, as many Light Sales, as a Brig can sett to Advantage, & rigging sufficient to keep them & the Spars in their proper Places, extreamly well manned, & a Capable Comm[ander] who is well acquainted with the Coast from Nova Scotia to Cape Ann, & I have order'd him to keep far to the Eastward, & if he is chas'd to put to Sea, if he cannot make a Harbour, so that he might not be caught within 3 Leagues of the Land, & you may depend every Care will be taken to avoid a Capture, under these Circumstances, if the Gentlemen of your City, have an Inclination, to take Part of the Risque at a reasonable Premium, please to obtain the following Sums – £ 1200 Currency on the Brig *Dalton* Eleazer Johnson Junr Master, Valued at 1600 £ Currency, & £2000 on her Cargoe, & Valued at £3,000 Currency; at & from Point Petre in Guardalooop, to Newbury Port, with Liberty to put into any Harbour, on the Continent for Safety, – I mean to have her insured against all Risque whatever, – If the Master can obtain Cannon & Ammunition in the West Indies, I expect he will make her of considerable Force, sufficient at Least to defend

himself from any Tender, but this I cannot warrant. he writes me he shall not sail untill the last of this Month or beginning of October, by the Time he may be on the Coast the Men of War, will be cautious of keeping at Sea –

I refer you to Capt Rogers who is at your Place & probably Mr Tracey & many others, will be there, who know what I have said of the Brig, to be true, therefore hope you will obtain the Insurance on reasonable Terms, in doing which you will greatly oblige Your Esteem'd Friend

Stephen Hooper

1. Feinstone Collection, DLAR.
2. The merchant partnership was "Coates & Reynell", not "Reynell & Coates" as Hooper addressed them.
3. The *Woodbridge* was not acquitted, but was condemned and sold. She had been taken by H.M. Sloop *Merlin*, when bound from Philadelphia to Newburyport, with a cargo of flour, bread, bran, and corn. See Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

PERMIT BY GEORGE WASHINGTON TO PROCURE POWDER
FROM THE WEST INDIES ¹

Camp at Cambridge, Sept 19th 1775.

By his Excellency George Washington Esqr Commander in Chief of the Armies of the United Provinces of North America

Whereas the Necessities of the Army under my Command for Amunition are so great as to require all Possible Supplies, and Messrs Clark and Nightingale Merchants of Providence, having represented to me, that they will at their own Risque, undertake to procure from the West-Indies or elsewhere, such Quantities as may be purchased, provided they obtain my Permission for this Purpose, I do therefore hereby make known to all Committees and other Persons whatsoever, that the Voyage now proposed by the Sloop *Fly* and the Sloop *Neptune* are for the above purpose and undertaken with my Privy and approbation, under such Restrictions and Engagements, as the Honorable Govr. Cooke of Rhode Island shall think proper, to prevent the same from being perverted to any other Purpose than that above Specified. And I do recommend it to all Committees & other Persons, not only to forbear molesting or intercepting them on the Voyage aforesaid, but to give them all Assistance and Countenance in their Power.

1. Washington Papers, Varick Transcripts, LC.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Copy/

Boston 19th September 1775.

Sir, I have the honor to inclose you Copy of a Letter I have received from Major [John] Tupper, whereby you will see that from various Accidents the Marines under his Command have suffered very much and are exceedingly in want of Officers, and particularly Captains; I am therefore Obligated to Apply to you for the discharge of Captain Stretch, from on Board the *Boyne*, where Major Tupper tells me there is no Command for a Captain, that he may join the Corps of Marines doing duty under my Command. –

I am, Sir &ca

1. Gage Papers, CL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE ¹

Sir

Boston 19 September 1775.

I have the Honor of both your Excellency's letters of this day – Major [John] Tupper applied to me to exchange Captain Lieutenant Stretch for a Subaltern Officer of Marines, and I immediately Consented but it appears the Major did not receive my Letter of the 16th 'till this Morning, of which I hope he has acquainted your Excellency. – I have ordered Captain Lieutenant Stretch to be disembarked.

Any spare boat I have is at your Excellency's Service, those taken from the Inhabitants being upon our Charge of Stores it will be Necessary for Mr Scott to give a Receipt, for the one he shall have an Order for upon applying to My Secretary. I am, Sir, [&c.]

Sam^l Graves.

1. Gage Papers, CL.

LIEUTENANT JAMES HOPKINS' RECEIPT FOR POWDER FOR THE CONNECTICUT
BRIGANTINE *Minerva* ¹

Received of Nathaniel Shaw Junr Five hundred & two pound & three quarters of Powder for Use of the Brigantine *Minerve* Giles Hall Master ——— p
New London Sepr 19th 1775. James Hopkins

10 Casks as follows

137.15	13. 2¼
145.15	56½. 9¾
82½. 8¾	37. 4¾
36½. 4¾	20½. 3¼
32¼. 4¾	
13. 2¼	573¼ 70½
	70½
	502¼ ²

N.B. Lieut Hopkins Came directly from the Govr with a Verble order

1. Shaw Collection, Packet No. 3, YUL.

2. An error in subtraction; the correct total should be 502¾ pounds as in body of receipt.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

Sir

Tyconderoga Sepr 19th 1775

Since my last of the 8th Inst which I had the Honour to write from Isle aux Noix, my disorder (proceeding from a Bilious Fever & violent rheumatic Pains) encreased so much and reduced me so very low that it was thought necessary that I should return to this place to try, if possible to recover, which I hope with the assistance I have here will be soon accomplished.

In my last I gave you an Account of our Operations to the date thereof. I shall now continue it 'till the Day on which I came away—On the 9th I received a Letter from Canada without Signature, but which I know to be written by Mr James Livingston Copy inclosed No 1; As I had thro' other Channels a

Corroboration of the Intelligence contained in the former part of this Letter. I resolved, as I had not yet my Artillery, to dispatch 500 Men into Canada, and gave orders on the 9th. for their embarkation on the 10th with an additional number of about 300 to cover their landing and bring back the Boats, Copy of my Instructions to the commanding Officer inclosed No 2. For the Event of this intended Expedition, see No 3, which was drawn and delivered me by one of the Party, and from what I can learn is just.

This Body returned on Monday the Eleventh. On Tuesday the twelfth I found I had upwards of 600 sick; Waterbery's Regiment being reduced to less than 500. General Montgomery (for I was too ill to leave my Bed) perceived however with pleasure, that the Men were unable to bear the Reproach of their late unbecoming Behaviour, and taking the advantage of this happy Return to a sense of their Duty, on the 13th I issued the Orders contained in the Paper number four. The 14th proved rainy and retarded the Embarkation of the Cannon. On this Day Col. Allen arrived and made the Report No 5, and I found myself so much better that I had hopes of moving with the Army; but by 10 at night, my Disorder reattacked me with double violence, and every fair prospect of a speedy Recovery vanished. Great part of the 15th rainy, the embarkation much retarded by it. On the same day I received a Letter, of which No 6 is a Copy. On the 16th I was put into a covered Boat and left Isle aux Noix, and as it rained part of the Day, I do not suppose that General Montgomery could move until the 17th which proved fair.

The mode of the intended Attack on St Johns &c: as judged best, both by General Montgomery & myself, is as follows: To land as near the Fort as we did the first time we went down; the two row Gallies carrying a twelve Pounder each & well manned; the Sloop and Schooner, and ten Batteaus with picked men to lay in the River, ready to attack the Enemy's Schooner (which is compleated & carries 16 Guns) in case she should attempt to destroy our Boats, or get to the southward of them, & thereby effectually cut off all communication between this place and the Army. After this naval Arrangement (which will take 350 Men) 500 men to be sent as a Corps of Observation to intercept any Succours between St. Johns and Chamblee, & to keep as near the former as possible; two hundred Men in a Breastwork at the proposed Landing to cover the Boats and secure a Retreat for the Men in the Vessels and Boats, should the Enemy's Vessel be too many for them; the remainder of the Army to invest the Place, and make the Approaches, and erect the Batteries.

You will perceive Sir, by No 3, that some of the Enemys Boats fired on our People; Capt [William] Douglas, who commended one of the armed Boats, pointed and fired a twelve pounder, loaded with Ball and Grape Shot at them, and we have Accounts that about thirty of the unfriendly Canadians were killed or drowned. In the first engagemt on the 7th we killed them 6 Indians, two Caehnewagas, as many Mohawks (Danil and William a bastard Son of Sir William Johnson) one Canassadaga & one Huron; and we are informed by a Caehnewaga and Huron whom I left at Isle aux Noix, that not an Indian remains at St Johns, & which I believe to be true – The four Deputies sent by the six Nations to request the Canadian Indians to remain neuter were not returned when I left Isle aux

Noix. I have taken the Liberty to desire General Montgomery to make a present in the name of the Congress to the Canadian Indians if he should think it necessary.

Since the affair of the 10th the Army at Isle aux Noix which then consisted of 1394 Effectives, all Ranks included has been reinforced by Capt Livingstons Company of New Yorkers nearly compleat, on the 16th by Col: [Seth] Warner whom I met an hour after my departure with 170 green Mountain Boys (being the first that had appeared of that boasted Corps) he left this with about 50 more, but they mutyned, and the remainder are at Crown Point; Capt Allen's Compy of the same Corps arived here last night (every Man of which was raised in Connecticut) about 100 Men of Col: Bradles from New Hampshire (which Corps was to have been up a fortnight before, the remainder, 150 of that Body were yet to come) joined, the 16 at night, and I suppose the Artillery Company under Capt [John] Lamb will join them to day; these last were indispensably necessary, as we had none that knew any thing of the matter; so that the whole reinforcement consists of about 400. — Yesterday I sent off 60 of [James] Eastons, and 140 more are just embarking, this is the whole of that Corps. About 125 of the first New York Battalion will embark early tomorrow together with the Company of Green Mountain Boys consisting of about 70.

Two hundred and sixty of the 3d New York Battalion remain here which I will forward on as soon as I can procure Craft, which is building slowly, as most of the Carpenters are gone home sick.

I am so feeble that altho' I have much to say about the sick, Musters, Accounts & other Matters, I feel myself under the necessity of confining me to such only, which I humbly conceive more immediately require the Attention of Congress.

If we succeed what Troops are to remain in Canada? How are they to be engaged for that service? The like for those at this Post, which at all events must have a Garrison, weaker or stronger, as matters may turn out in Canada.

The Weather already begins to be cold, the Troops in three Weeks more will with great difficulty, be able to stand it, thinly & poorly as they are clad; how are they to be supplied?

What kind of Conduct am I to pursue with the Canadians respecting Civil Matters (for I hope to join the Army as soon as I am in the least restored).

Where shall I get Gold & Silver to pay for necessaries for the Army? Paper of any kind not having the least Currency in Canada? I wish a considerable Sum in Specie was immediately sent to Mr [Jonathan] Trumbull the Pay-Master.

Please to let me know what I am to do with the Artificers taken out of the Troops. See my Letter of the 26th July 9th Paragraph. I also wish an answer to the second Paragraph of that of the 6th, also to the 4th of the same, respecting an Hospital, in which I find there will be several Mates necessarily employed, as our Sick are so very numerous.

I wish for some Resolution of Congress agreeable to my Letter of 31st July, as Mr Phelps still contines to act in conjunction with Mr Livingston, which must necessarily be introductory of Confusion, of which I fear there is too much already; one only should be employed as Chief in the Office, and the other may continue subordinate, for both are wanted.

Should we meet with a Repulse, am I to prepare Timber for Vessels of superiour Strength to the Enemy's against next Spring?

Perhaps other Matters of importance may have escaped my attention; should I recollect any, I will do myself the Honour to communicate them to you. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

[Endorsed] Read in [Continental] Congress 9th Octr 1775

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 140-145, NA.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[New York] Die Martis, 9 HO. A. M. September 19th, 1775.

His Worship the Mayor of the city of New-York, attending at the door, was called in, and informed this Committee that His Excellency Gov. [William] Tryon sent for him yesterday and informed him, that he received a letter from Lord Dartmouth, informing him that orders had been given to the commanders of His Majesty's ships in America, that in case any more troops should be raised, or any fortifications erected, or any of His Majesty's stores taken, that the commanders of the ships of war should consider such cities or places in a state of rebellion.

The estimate of the expenses of erecting fortifications in the Highlands, delivered in yesterday P.M. by B. Romans, was read and filed.

A draft of a letter to the Hon. the Continental Congress, to cover three plans and an estimate of the fortifications erecting at the Highlands, and the copies of the correspondence between this committee and Gen. [David] Wooster ² on that subject was read and approved . . .

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the Chairman. and transmitted, with the copies therein mentioned.

A draft of a letter to Beverly Robinson, Esq. was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, New-York, Sept. 19th, 1775.

Sir - By order of the Continental Congress, founded on the necessities of the present times, the Provincial Congress of this Colony has undertaken to erect a fortification on your land, opposite to the West Point, in the Highlands. As the Provincial Congress by no means intend to invade private property, this Committee, in their recess, have thought proper to request you to put a reasonable price upon the whole point of dry land, or island, called Martelair's Rock island; which price, if they approve of it, they are ready to pay you for it.

We are, sir, [&c.]

To Beverly Robinson, Esq. at his seat in the Highlands.

Die Martis, 4 ho. P.M. September 19th, 1775.

Ordered, That Messrs. John Sloss Hobart and Gilbert Livingston be a sub-committee to wait on His Excellency the Governor, to inform him that His Worship the Mayor signified to this Committee, this day, that His Excellency told him

he had received a letter from Lord Dartmouth, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, informing him, that orders had been given to the commanders of His Majesty's ships in America, that in case any more troops should be raised, or any fortifications erected, or any of His Majesty's stores taken, the commanders of the ships of war should consider such cities or places in a state of rebellion; and to acquaint His Excellency that the terms of their information from Mr. Mayor are extremely ambiguous and require an explanation; and that, therefore, His Excellency be requested by the said sub-committee to furnish this Committee with an extract of that part of Lord Dartmouth's letter; and in case he should not be willing to give such extract, that he would be pleased to furnish the said sub-committee with the exact purport of that part of the said letter which relates to the above mentioned subject.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 151–153.

2. General Wooster had asked to supply a company of guards.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, September 19, 1775

Agreeable to the order of the day the Congress proceeded to the election of nine to compose a committee for the purpose expressed in the resolve of yesterday. The votes being taken the following gentlemen were duly elected, viz: Mr [Thomas] Willing, Doctr [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr [Philip] Livingston, Mr [John] Alsop, Mr [Silas] Deane, Mr [John] Dickinson, Mr [John] Langdon, Mr [Thomas] McKean, and Mr [Samuel] Ward.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, II, 255.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] September 19th

Resolved, That Capt. John Moulder be appointed to the Command of one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That Capt. James Blair be appointed to the Command of one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That Capt. Robert Eyres be appointed to the Command of one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That the following Gentlemen be appointed Lieutenants on board the Armed Boats:

Jeremiah Simmons,	James Allen,
John Chatham,	George Garland.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 339.

THOMAS DAVIS, JR. TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER ¹

[Extract]

Norfolk 19th 7ber [September] 1775

Ld Dunmore, this mad Montague & Squire ² every now & then send an old Woman or two out of Town, that are afraid of having their Brains addled with the Noise of the Cannon – We shall have less 'tis to be hoped. Squire will let

no Boats pass from Hampton to this Place, ever since the Hamptonians routed him, & set his Vessel on Fire.

I fear that every Person, that can afford it, will be under the Necessity of moving his Family out of Norfolk, as its likely this will be a Garrison-Town.

Two Gent. from So Carolina say that the Carolinians have taken Governor [Josiah] Martin & some Officers Prisoners.³ No late News from the Northward: the last mentions that the Provincials are in high Spirits, & happy under their Officers. – The ministerial Troops are in a cruel Situation, & dying thro' Want.

Troops are raising agreeably to the Ordinance I have sent you, both in the Regulars & Minute Service with the greatest Expedition.

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.

2. Captains respectively of H.M.S. *Fowey* and *Otter*.

3. An erroneous report.

CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH, R.N., TO HENRY LAURENS¹

Sir, *Tamer* Sloop, Rebellion Road. So. Carolina, 19th Sept. 1775.

In answer to your letter of this day, I have only to say, that I could not offer such an affront to your judgment, as to give reasons for my *conduct*, which I think must be obvious to you; and you may be assured, that while I have the honour of commanding one of his Majesty's ships, I am determind to have the assistance of a pilot, and every necessary supply, *by force*, if I cannot obtain them in an *amicable* way, which I shall ever *prefer*.

I am Sir, [&c.]

Edwd. Thornbrough.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 91, 92.

HENRY LAURENS TO THE SAXE GOTHA COMMITTEE¹

[Extract]

Charles Town. 19. Septem. 1775

The public have taken Fort Johnson into their hands & Garrisoned it with 400 Men – the Governor without assigning any public reason is gone on board the *Tamar* Man of War, the General Committee have recommend to the Council of Safety the Immediate fortifying the Harbour of Charles Town – tis more than possible that Moses Kirkland will be in the hands of his Country men within forty days – We have room to expect pacific propositions Suddenly from Great Britain on the contrary Ships of War & Troops are destined for the Harbours & Towns all along the Continent & no doubt we Shall receive a due proportion – if the number Should be proportioned to our passt provocations we Shall not have the fewest – I am with great regard Gentlemen [&c.]

1. Laurens Collection, SCHS.

HENRY LAURENS TO CAPTAIN HINDSON¹

Sir –

Charles Town, 19th Septemr 1775

Inclosed is the Packet for the Delegates from South Carolina at Philadelphia which we mentioned to you yesterday we recommend it to your Special care to be delivered into the hands of one of those Gentlemen –

Touching Moses Kirkland we refer to our late conversation on that Subject generally & have now to add that we will indemnify Capt Little if you Shall find it necessary to go into George Town to deliver him to the Committee there with Special orders to hold him in Safe Custody till delivered to us – we will pay any reasonable Sum for loss of time & Insure the Sloop together with Such reward as you may agree to give & as this is a matter which almost equally concerns all the Colonies we hope Capt Little will not hesitate. We heartily wish you a good Voyage & thank you for your good disposition towards us – By order of the Council of Safety

1. Laurens Collection, No. 29, Letters of the Council of Safety, SCHS.

TEN NEW ENGLAND SHIPMASTERS TO THE RHODE ISLAND GENERAL ASSEMBLY ¹

Point Petre Guadaloupe, 19th Sepr. 1775

Gentlemen The mutual Obligations we are under to promote the Welfare of the Community to which we belong we hope will apologize for & Justify us in giving you the following account. Vizt On the 12th Inst Capt Stanton Hazard arrived here from Newport Rhode Island which place, he says he left the 26th July last not long after his arrival we were inform'd of his being loaded with Spermaceti Candles, Flour &c. & that he was design'd to Sell & load here & proceed to the Coast of Africa. what quantity of flour he has on board we are not able to determine, but were assured by Mr. Soubies, as principal A Merchant as any in this place, who was treating with him for the purchase of his cargoe, that he offer'd him Sixty Bbls for Sale, adding that he must not Sell the whole of his Flour as he should want it for his own use, but upon Mr. Soubies being inform'd, that Capt. Hazards plan of Operation was in Opposition to the Spirit & welfare of his Country, & to the express prohibition of the Continental Congress, he declin'd having any connection with him or his Cargoe; the 15th Instant we sent Capt Hazard a Note requesting his attendance on shore the next Morning at nine oClock to give us some Satisfaction in this matter, with which he complied acknowledged the facts: As to the Flour, he said the exportation of it from Newport was approv'd by the Community, that he bought it in the Open Markett with a profess'd design of shipping it, that he publickly took it on board & no Objections were made, as to his plan of procedure, which we suppose prohibited by the second Article passed by the Continental Congress the 20th Oct 1774, Capt Hazard plead that said Article must have been design'd to extend no farther than to fixing out Vessells for the Coast of Africa directly from, & importing Slaves directly back to our own ports, as by the subsequent part of said 2d Article, we are forbid dealing with those that are concern'd in said Trade, but the Congress do put Countenance upon our trading with the french, who are concern'd in that Trade, that this construction was not of his own making to justify his present procedure, but was the light in which it was universally received throughout the extent of his acquaintance, & by the province of Rhode Island & Town of Newport in particular that Mr [Samuel] Ward who was at that Time a Member of the Continental Congress declar'd to him, that this was the Sense in which they meant said second Article should operate & no other, tho Mr Ward had some scruples in his own Mind relative to the legality of said Trade under any Circum-

stances whatever, that in consequence of said construction several Vessells had already fitted out for the West Indies Islands, there to sell their Cargoes, take in others & proceed upon the African Trade, & that the Community looked upon every Man at liberty to use his pleasure in this Matter, that he bought his Stores of one of the Committee of Safety for the Town of Newport with whom he had several conferences relative to the African Trade in which said Gentleman had heretofore been concern'd, that his plan of Operation was publickly known, & universally approv'd of in Newport, that the Odds between fixing out immediately from Newport or from the West Indies for the African Trade was very considerable & as great a Sacrifice as any Man was called upon to make to the present Cause: However Gentlemen we apprehend Capt Hazard must have been mistaken relative to the design of said 2d Article & that he has misrepresented the Construction & Spirit of the People of Rhode Island in this matter, the 2d Article above referr'd to runs thus, Vizt "That we will neither import nor purchase any Slave imported after the first day of December next, after which Time we will wholly discountenance the Slave Trade, & will neither be concern'd in it ourselves, nor will we hire our Vessells nor sell our Commodities nor manufactories to those who are concern'd in it; [""] We apprehend Gentlemen that the order not to hire our Vessels nor sell our Commodities or Manufactories to those who are concern'd in this Trade is just as extensive as the prohibition of importation, i.e. Extends to the members of the same Community in their dealings with each other, but cannot with propriety be supposed to extend to the members of another Community over whom they never had Jurisdiction, & by whose conduct in this matter they are not affected, to suppose they meant to prohibit the fixing out from or importing Slaves into their own Ports only, while their Members are left at full liberty to import them to every other part of the World, would not only be diametrically opposite the literal declaration & obvious meaning of said second Article, after which Time we will wholly discountenance the Slave Trade &c, but implies each Members discharge from all obligation to the Community immediately after their getting out of their respective Ports -

On Saturday Capt Hazard promised to give us a Certificate under his hand importing the whole of what he had said relative to the Exportation of Flour, the Circumstances of his shipping it, being publick, the approbation of the People of Rhode Island, his present plan of procedure, his Conference with Mr Ward, the Names of several Gentlemen of the Committee of Newport with whom he had several Conferences on the above matter, & who were full in his Opinion as above related, it was also at that Time agreed that Capt [Jonathan] Parsons, should receive the above mentioned Certificate, which Capt Hazard promised to deliver him the next Monday morning Accordingly on Monday Morning, Capt Parsons wrote a Note & sent it by his Mate to Capt Hazard, of which the following is a Coppy: "Capt Parsons presents his Compliments to Capt Hazard & in his own Name & the Name of the English Masters present, begs the favor of Capt Hazard's sending by the bearer the Certificate he promised them last Saturday[""] but as Capt Hazard was not up when the Note got on board, his Mate took the Note & carried it below, & return'd with this Answer to Capt Parson's Mate, from Capt Hazard Vizt that he need not wait, as Capt Hazard

would send an Answer in his own Boat, but said answer has not yet arrived; since the above Matter has transpired we have treated Capt Hazard with that Contempt & Detestation which every Traitor to the rights of his Country deserves; it has been & still is in our power to add to his punishment by depriving him of his Vessell & Cargoe, as the least intimation of his having flour on board would effect it, but we never mean to leave it in any Man's power to Tax us with Actions that are purely illnatur'd, we only mean to do our utmost to preserve to ourselves & posterity, those privilidges, which we never mean to part with but at the expense of our lives & to discountenance & detest the Foes of God & Man –

We are Gentlemen with Sentiments of Esteem Your Brethern & Fellow Sufferers in the Common Cause

Samuel Whitmarch of Boston

Edward Allen of Sallem

Jonathan Parsons of Newbury

P[ort]

Wm Leeds of new Lond[on]

Eleazer Johnson of Newbur[y]

p[ort]

William Waterman of Provid

[ence]

William Nichols of Newy Por[t]

Jacob Comstock of Smithfield

Tristram Coffin of Newbury Port

William Titcomb of Newbury Port

P S it is rumoured that Capt Hazards Vessell belongs to one George Rome whose Character is well known on the Continent.

1. Misc. Mss., RIHS.

20 Sept.

PROTEST OF LEMUEL BROOKS ¹

Province of Nova-Scotia, Halifax ss

To all whom it may concern, by this public instrument of protest be it known and made manifest, That on the twentieth day of September, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, before me, James Brenton, Notary and Tabellion Public, by Royal authority, admitted and sworn, and now dwelling at Halifax aforesaid, personally came Lemuel Brooks, late master of the Sloop *Neptune*,² of, and belonging to Connecticut, and made this his protest, in manner and form following, viz:

That, some time in the month of May last, he sailed in said sloop from New-Haven, in the Colony of Connecticut, bound to St. Martins, where he arrived and took on board a lading of sugars and of salt, from Salterudas; that on the sixth of August last he sailed in said sloop from St. Martins with said cargo, bound to New York; that on the sixth of September, being off Montauk-Point, on Long-Island, which bore from north about four leagues distance, he was boarded by two sloops, or tenders, belonging to his Majesty's Ships *Rose*, James Wallis, Esq., commander, and *Glasgow*, Captain [Tyringham] Howe, commanded, who took out his mate, and all his hands, which they removed on board the tenders; and the next day carried the said sloop into Newport, Rhode-Island, where this protestor was ordered on board the *Rose*, and examined in regard to his cargo, of which he gave a full account. That this protestor requested leave of Captain Wallis that he might be permitted to go on shore, which was absolutely

refused him, and he was, thereupon, ordered on board his own sloop, where he was detained a prisoner until the eleventh, following, when he was forcibly taken out and put on board a schooner which had been seized, and was ordered to Boston; that, on the 12th of September, being in Boston Bay, in said schooner, the protestor was ordered and taken on board his Majesty's Sloop *Hunter*, Captain McKenzie, then bound to Halifax, where this protestor arrived on the twentieth instant, and was soon after his arrival allowed his liberty by said Captain McKenzie, and came on shore at Halifax, where the protestor now is; of all which the said Lemuel Brooks, the said protestor, hath desired me to make a publick act.

Wherefore I, the said Notary, at the request aforesaid, have, and do hereby, solemnly protest against the said James Wallis and Howe, Captains of said Ships *Rose* and *Glasgow*, and all concerned in the seizing, taking, and detaining the said Sloop *Neptune* and her cargo, and for all unlawful restraint of the liberty of said protestor, and for all costs, damages, and expenses, that have or may accrue for and by reason thereof.

This done and protested at Halifax aforesaid, the day and year first above-mentioned, the said protestor making solemn oath to the truth of the premises.³

J. Brenton, Notary Publick

1. Force Transcripts, LC.

2. Journal of H. M. S. *Rose*, Friday, September 8, 1775: "A.M. came in the *Charlotte* Jr. with the Sloop *Neptune* from Turks Island with Sugar and Salt." PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

3. The *Neptune* was condemned and sold in the Admiralty Court at Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36-38, BM.

COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY¹

Excellent Sir, I am now in the Parish of St Tuors four Leagues from Sorel to the South, have 250 Canadians under Arms. As I march they gather fast. These are the Object of taking the Vessels in Sorel, and Genl Carleton. These objects I pass by to assist the Army beseiging St Johns. If the Place be taken the Country is ours. If we miscarry in this, all other achievements will profit but little. I am fearful our Army May be sickly & that the Siege may be hard, therefore chuse to assist in conquering St Johns, which of Consequence conquers the whole. You may rely on it I shall join you in about three Days with five Hundred or more Canadian Volunteers. I could raise one or two Thousand in a Week's Time, but will first visit the Army with a less Number, & if necessary will go again recruiting. Those that used to be Enemies to our Cause, come Cap in Hand to me, and *I swear by the Lord* I can raise three Times the Number of our Army in Canada provided you continue the Siege. All depends on that, it is with the Advise of the Officers with me that I speedily repair to the Army. God grant you Wisdom Fortitude & every Accomplishment of a victorious General. The Eyes of all America, nay of all Europe are or will be on the Economy of this Army - the Consequences attending it. I am [&c.]

Sept 20th 1775.

Ethan Allen.

P.S. I have purchased 4 Hogsheads of Rum & sent a Sergeant with a small Party to deliver it at Head Quarters, and Mr Livingston & others under him will provide what fresh Beef you need. As to Bread & Flour, I am forwarding what I can. You may rely on my utmost Attention to this Object, as well as

raising Auxilleries. I [k]now the Ground is swampy & bad raising Batteries, but pray let no Object of obstruction be insurmountable. The Glory of a Victory which will be attended with such important Consequences will crown all our Fatigues, Wishes, and Labours. To fail of Victory will be our eternal Disgrace, but to obtain it will elevate us on the Wings of Fame.

Yours &c Ethan Allen.

[Endorsed] Read before Congress Octr 9th 1775

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 220-222, LC.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Wednesday 20th. — Made sail again early in the morning. Weather still continues very thick & foggy, attended with Rain, and at 9 oClock A.M. arrived safe in the mouth of Arowsick, with all our Fleet, except three, without the least molestation from the Enemy — Anchored about six Hours at Eels Eddy, sent on shore for some Refreshment, as many of the people were extremely Sea-sick on the passage — Weighed Anchor & proceeded up the River as far as George Town, where we lay all Night, where one of our Fleet, Vizt Captain [blank] over took us.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 310, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Wednesday, September 20, 1775 Afternoon

The Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection for Deer-Island, relative to the taking a Sloop and Schooner, supposed to be in the Service of our Enemies, was read, and committed to Col. Godfrey, Mr. Wood, Capt. Foster, Capt. Stone, and Capt. Batchelor, who were directed to confer with the Gentlemen who presented the same, and report what is proper to be done thereon.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]

Boston September 20th 1775.

(No 37)

Governor [George James] Bruere has sent Intelligence of Vessels from the Continent going to Bermuda, and carrying away a Quantity of Powder from the Magazine, which some of the Islanders had assisted in forcing in the Night. There was a suspicion that some Attempt of the kind would be made upon the Island of New-Providence, and an armed Schooner with a Transport are Sailed to bring away the Artillery and Ammunition from that Island, and other Ships are Sent to North-Carolina to bring off the Artillery in Fort-Johnson. I hope to Send Some aid in a short time to Bermuda. We hear that the Colonies have fitted out several armed Vessels and sent them to Europe and the West Indies in Search of Ammunition, and there is Advice that a Privateer from South Carolina had

plundered an Ordnance Ship off the Barr of St Augustine, where she was bound with Military Stores.

A body of about 1200 Men was detached some Days ago from the Rebel Army as we learn towards Canada, by way of the Chaudiere. They marched to Newbery where they embarked in Sloops and Schooners and as they gave out were to proceed up the Kennebec as high as Fort Halifax. It is impossible without a Defection of the Canadians that they can succeed in any attempt against that Province; and Admiral [Samuel] Graves assures me, that there is a Frigate with two armed Schooners besides some armed Transports in the Bay of Fundy, and the *Somerset* of Sixty Guns at Halifax, should they attempt Nova-Scotia. I mean shortly to send Lieutenant Colonel [Joseph] Goreham to Halifax with all the Men of his own Corps and Colonel McLean's and two Companys of the 14th Regiment, which with the Recruits expected there from Newfoundland, three Companys of the 65th stationed there joined to the Militia of the Place, will together make a good Body for the Defence of Halifax.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 20 Sept 1775

The *Halifax* sailed on a Cruize in Boston bay. Captain [Thomas] Bishop of the *Lively* received Orders, after having convoyed the Transports for fuel both in going and returning and given them proper directions, to return and cruize from Piscatagua to Cape Cod, anchoring at Nantasket once a Fortnight for further instructions, and at all times to see any of the loaden Transports safe into the Road.²

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 130, BM.

2. *Ibid.*, the last sentence appears under date September 21.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND RECESS COMMITTEE ¹

At a Meeting of the Committee Appointed by the General Assembly to act During the Recess of the Assembly, held at the Council Chamber in Providence on the 20th day of Sept'r A D 1775

The Honble Nicho Cook Esqr

Present	Ambrose Page Esqr	Mr John Smith
	Jona Randle Esqr	Col. John Mathewson
	Mr John Jenckes	Daniel Mowry junr
		& John Dexter Esqr

Whereas his honr the Deputy Govr hath Recd Inteligence from Genl Washington that The powder in the Magazine at Bermudas hath been Taken away by Some vessel from the Continent of America, By Means whereof it appears highly Necessary that this Committee Give notice thereof To Capt Abraham Whipple now Cruising of[f] Sandy hook To prevent his Intended voyage to Bermudas and

Therefore voted that Capt John Grimes Commander of the Packet *Washington* Sail as soon as may be (in the night[]) to Sea, and Cruise of[f] Sandy Hook if 'tis agreeable to his Instructions in order to Speak With Said Whipple and De-

liver him Instructions from the Chairman of this Committee But Should the Said Grimes not fall in with Said whipple, by the 27th Day of this Instant Sept he is To Return Immediately to providence

1. "Revolutionary Correspondence of Governor Nicholas Cooke," *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, New Series, XXXVI, 273, 274. Hereafter cited as "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO CAPTAIN JOHN GRIMES ¹

Providence Sept 20. 1775

On receipt of this you are to Proceede Directly out to Sea in the Night on your arivall of[f] Block Island then and not till then Open this letter, In there, is your Order, and follow the Same, from Me &c

Nicho^{ls} Cooke

[Enclosures]

Capt Grimes You Being Commander of the Packet—*Washington* on the Opening these Orders You are to Proceed Directly of[f] Sandy Hook in Order to Meet Capt Abraham Whipple who is Crusing of[f] and on these [there] If you do not Meet him Directly You are To Continue Your Cruse of[f] and on Keeping out of Sight The Hook and Strik from Sight of Long Island Southward as far as the Egg harbour & back Until you find him. If You do not find him by the 27. of This Month, Not Meeting him you are to return Directly home but in Case You Meet Capt Whipple you are to abide with him and follow his order &c Delivering him This Letter Directed him Providence Sept 20. 1775.

Sr.

Providence Sepr 20th 1775

as you order ware To Cruse off of Sandy Hook the Space of fourteen Days in order to Speak with the packet and Then proceed to Bromoda & there to proceed according to your Orders heretofore given; But having Recd undoubted Intiligence That the powder &c at that place are already Taken away by order of the Committe these are therefore to Oder You to Continue Your Cruse for the Space Ten days Longer to gether with Capt Grimes in order to Take the Packet – and then To Return To Providence: Capt Grimes by whom I Send This Letter is ordered To continue & Cruse with You To the End of your Cruse and Thn Return in Company [unfinished].

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*, New Series, XXXVI, 273–275. Grimes commanded the Rhode Island armed sloop *Washington*.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

[Extract]

Ticonderoga September 20th 1775

The mode of the intended Attack on St. Johns &c as judged best both by General Montgomery and myself was as follows; to land as near the Fort as we did the first Time we went down. The two Row Gallies carrying a twelve Pounder each and well manned The Sloop [*Enterprise*] & Schooner [*Liberty*] and ten Batteaus with picked Men to lay in the River, ready to attack the Enemy's Schooner (which is Compleat and carried 16 guns) in Case she

should attempt to destroy our Boats or get to the Southward of them & thereby effectually cut off all Communication between this Place and the Army – After this Naval Arrangement (which will take 350 Men) 500 Men to be sent as a Corps of Observation to intercept any Succours between St. Johns and Chambley, and to keep as near the former as possible two hundred Men at the proposed Landing to cover the Boats and secure a Retreat for the Men in the Vessels and Boats should the Enemy's Vessel be too many for them, the remainder of the Army to invest the Place make the Approaches and erect the batteries. –

You will perceive by No 5 that some of the Enemy's Boats fired on our People, Capt. [William] Douglass who commands one of our armed Boats pointed and fired a twelve Pounder loaded with Balls and Grape Shot at them & we have Accounts that about thirty of the Unfriendly Canadians were killed or drowned –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH ¹

[New York] Tuesday 20 Sept.

Govr Tryon after dinner at my House, informed me that . . . Orders are issued to the Navy Officers to consider such Towns in Rebellion, as seize the King's stores, raise Works, or Maltreat the Governors, and he authorizes me to make this Public, that the Citizins may be on their Guard, to preserve the City from the Indiscretion both of the Mob & the Men of War. – He had, he said, given a hint of this to the Mayor. – I think it was prudent & friendly, and yet he apprehends, that it may administer to confuse.

1. William H. W. Sabine, ed., *Historical Memoirs from 16 March 1763 to 9 July 1776 of William Smith, Historian of the Province of New York, Member of the Governor's Council and last Chief Justice of That Province under the Crown* (New York, 1956), 241, 242. Hereafter cited as Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith*.

JOHN HANCOCK TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER ¹

Sir,

[Philadelphia] Sept 20th 1775.

Your Letter of the 8th Inst was recd yesterday, and laid before the Congress. I am directed to express their Approbation of your Conduct, as stated in your Letter. Your taking Possession of the Isle au Noix, and the proposed Measures, for preventing the Enemies Vessels from entering the Lake, appear to them highly expedient and necessary.

The Congress have such a Sense of the Importance of that Post, as to wish it may not be abandoned without the most mature Consideration, or the most pressing Necessity.

They view the Expedition entrusted to your Care as of the greatest Consequence to the General Cause and as they clearly foresee, that its Influence whether successful, or otherwise, will be great and extensive. They are desirous that Nothing necessary to give it a fortunate Issue, may be omitted.

They have ordered all the Forces raised in New York, immediately to join you; and those under Genl [David] Wooster to march immediately to Albany, from whence if you should think such Reinforcement necessary, you will be pleased to order them.

Should you stand in Need of farther Reinforcement, the Congress desire you will apply to Genl Washington.

The Congress repose the highest Confidence in the Abilities, the Zeal, and the Alacrity of the Officers, and Forces employed on this Expedition. They are determined to spare neither Men, nor Money; and should the Canadians remain neuter, flatter themselves, that the Enterprize will be crowned with Success, notwithstanding the great and various Difficulties, to which it has been, and still is exposed.

It is with great Concern that the Congress hear of your Indisposition. They desire me to assure you of their warmest Wishes for your Recovery; and to request, that in discharging the Duties of your Station, you will not omit the Attention due to the Re-establishment of your Health. By Order of the Congress – I am &c

John Hancock, Prest,²

1. Papers CC (Letter Books of the President of Congress), 12A, NA.

2. Schuyler's letter was received in Congress on September 18; considered on September 19, and a committee appointed to draft a reply. The journal of Congress for September 20, reads: "The Committee appointed to prepare a letter to Genl Schuyler, brought in the same, which was read and approved, Ordered, That it be signed by the president and forwarded." Ford, ed., *JCC*, II, 255–256.

PETITION OF DELAWARE RIVER PILOTS TO THE PENNSYLVANIA
COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

To the Committee of Safety for the City of Philadelphia, The Petition of John Adams and Others Humbly Sheweth:

That, Your Petitioners being a body of Pilots who reside in this city find themselves included in the Resolves of this Committee, dated 16th September, Inst., concerning the directions for the Pilots of the Bay and River Delaware.

That By these resolves, your Petitioners, many of whom have large families, find themselves destitute of their usual means of obtaining support for themselves and families; Their only business being that of Piloting.

That their residence being so far from the Cape, your Petitioners have not the Advantages (allowed by the Committee, to the rest of the Pilotts who reside at the Capes,) of following their Business as expressed by the 5th of the Resolves above mentioned.

That your Petitioners are well-wishers to America, and are willing to risk their lives in support and Defence of her Liberties, Provided their Families are secured from Poverty, and Misery, which Your Petitioners are justly apprehensive will be the case in pursuance of the Resolves aforesaid, Your Petitioners having not where withall to maintain them.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray –

That this Committee will be pleased to allow to your Petitioners (they being as they humbly conceive by the nature of their Business as Pilotts fitt for the charge by them desired) The Care and Management of two of the Gallies which are

to be fitted out for the Defence of the City; which will be considered by your Petitioners as a sufficient compensation for the loss of their Business and as a Maintenance for their families.

And in Case This their Petition shall be granted, Your Petitioners will and do hereby engage to man the said Gallies out of the Body of your said Petitioners; or in Case your Petitioners shall not be sufficient of themselves to man the said Gallies, they do engage to find a sufficient number of effective men to compleat the Quantity necessary.

Or in Case this Committee shall not think it proper to allow the Prayer of this Petition as above expressed, Your Petitioners humbly pray that they may be allowed to Fish or Oyster for the Support of their families, the produce of which they do engage shall be sold in Publick Market, that the Community may enjoy and partake of the benefits of their Fishery.

And your petitioners do engage, That in Case this their last Petition shall be granted – That they will, as far as in them lays, avoid and shun any Ship or Vessel that may come in sight during the time they are employed in Fishing as aforesaid; and they do promise –

That rather than they will bring up or come in the way of any Ship of Warr or Armed Vessell they will run their boats ashore and make their Escape in the best manner they can –

In humble Confidence of the Prayer of their Petition being allowed, Your Petitioners, as in Duty bound, shall every pray.

Philadelphia, 20th September, 1775.

John Adams,
Wm. Marshall,
Abraham Marshall,
Miles Gerrard,
W. White,
Wm. Downs,
Michl. Dawson,
James Steward,

Henry Tudor,
Daniel Gorton,
John Schneider,
Charles Richards,
Henry Shillinger,
Daniel Shillinger,
William Moleston,
Yelverton Taylor,

Nathaniel Philip,
William Ross,
James Roberts,
Nehemiah Maull,
Joseph Gamble,
Matthew Strong.

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2nd Series, I, 376–377.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia Wednesday] September 20, 1775

Resolved, That Richard Wells, Pilot, be permitted to go to the Capes with his Boat, with a caution to him to avoid going or being taken on board any man-of-Warr or other British armed vessell.

Resolved, That Daniel Murphy, Pilot, be permitted to take down the River & Bay of Delaware, the Brig't. *Nancy*, Capt. Douglass, belonging to Messrs. Howell & Douglass; and that the said Murphy avoid going or being taken on board any Man-of-War, or other British armed Vessel.

Colo. [John] Dickinson, agreeable to a resolve of the Congress, applied to this board for a State of the account of Powder between this board & the Congress, when he was furnished with following account:

The Continental Congress in Account with the Committee of Safety for the Province of Pennsylvania.

DR.

1775		lbs
Aug't. 2d.	To Sundry Casks of Powder deliver'd to Patrick Henry, Esq'r, wt.,	2, 044
11.	To Sundry Casks of Powder sent to General Schuyler in 1 Waggon,	2, 136
Sep'r. 4.	To Sundry Casks of Powder sent to General Washington in 2 Waggon,	4, 012
	To damaged powder that was receiv'd of Cap't. Markoe,	
		8, 217
	Balance of Power due the Congress,	803½
		9, 020½

CR.

1775		
July 31st.	By Sundry Casks of Powder receiv'd from Capt. Markoe, wt.,	3, 995½
Aug't. 19.	By Sundry Casks of Powder receiv'd from Major Sam'l Mifflin,	3, 225
Aug't. 26.	By Sundry Casks of Powder imported in the <i>Lady</i> [Catherine], Capt. [George] Ord, from Bermuda	1, 800
		9, 020½

N.B. There is upwards of 7 cwt. of the powder imported from Bermuda that is not fit for use.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 340-341.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME ¹

Sepr 1775 Cape Henry So 82 55m Wst
 Wednesday 20 A M at ½ past 7 spoke a Brig from Philadelphia bound to Jamaica with bread & flour ² Do wore Ship and brought too with the Main Top Sail to the Mast hoisted out the Cutter & sent her on board her sent a Mate & six hands on board hoisted the Cutter in & made Sail the Brig & Sloop in Co

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.

2. The brig *Sea Nymph*, Joseph Bradford, master, with flour, iron and leather. The cargo was sold in Boston, and the brig bought by the crown and armed in October 1775. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36-38, BM. See Admiral Graves's letter to Philip Stephens, November 22, 1775, regarding letters taken from the *Sea Nymph*.

HOLT's *Virginia Gazette*, WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 20, 1775

Norfolk, September 20.

We are informed from good authority that a system of justice similar to that adopted against the devoted town of Boston, is likely to be established in this colony, by the renowned Commodore of the Virginia fleet. He has, in the course of this week, as a reprisal for the loss of his tender, seized every vessel belonging to Hampton that came within his reach, and thereby rendered himself the terror of all the small craft and fishing boats in this river; especially the latter, having brought some of them under his stern, by a discharge of his cannon at them. He has likewise seized a vessel belonging to the Eastern shore, and having honoured the passengers so far with his notice, as to receive them on board his own vessel, took the liberty of sending one of their horses as a present to L—d Dunmore.¹ This act of GENEROSITY we doubt not, will gain him considerable interest with his Lordship, it being an instance of his industry in distressing a people who have of late become so obnoxious to his Excellency for their spirited behaviour. We hope that those who have lived under and enjoyed the blessings of the British constitution, will not continue tame spectators of such flagrant violations of its most salutary laws in defence of private property. The crimes daily committed by this plunderer we would not willingly brand with the odious name of piracy, but we are confident they come under those offences to which the English laws have denied the benefit of clergy.

We are just informed that he sent, some days ago, a message to the inhabitants of Hampton, with a proposal that if they would return the stores, &c. taken on board the tender, he would molest them no longer, but retire peaceably to his old station. This proposition being taken under consideration by the principal inhabitants, an answer was returned promising a compliance with the Captain's request, provided he would deliver up a negro slave belonging to Mr. Henry King, who has long acted as a pilot to the *Otter*; but this the honest Captain, as well on account of the fellow's knowledge of the rivers as his singular ATTACHMENT and LOYALTY to his sovereign, refused, and, after damning the IMPUDENCE of these people in demanding his Ethiopian director, swore he would make them no other reply than what his cannon could give them; Accordingly he has taken his station between the two bars to be more convenient for the business.

1. See Squire's letter to Dunmore, September 18, 1775.

WILLIAM CAMPBELL TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE ¹

Sir

Tamer in Rebellion Road 20th Sept 1775

I did myself the Honor to write to Your Excellency by the only two opportunities that offer'd since my Urrival in this Province Capt Tollemache & Mr Logie & was in hopes His Majst Service to the Northward would have permitted some little attention to have been Paid to the Southern Provinces. I have now only to acquaint Your Excellency that this Province has for some time been in a State of open Rebellion, & after undergoing many mortifications, & insults I was at last obliged a few days ago to take refuge on board the *Tamer*, & leave the

Officers of the Crown disarmed, & confined to Charles Town. The Bearer of this Mr [Moses] Kirkland was a Lieut of Militia in the back part of this Country, I know him to be a Man who has great influence there & by his Attachment to Government he has I fear sacrificed his all, he has acquainted me with the particulars of the Plan he means to communicate to Your Excellency & I am convinced if the execution is not delay'd too long, he may be made very useful in this & neighbouring Provinces Georgia & No Carolina I have the Honor [&c.]

William Campbell

1. Intercepted letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 87-88, NA. William Campbell was Royal Governor of South Carolina. His letter to Gage was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, along with many other letters and papers, on board the prize brig *Betsey*, sent into Beverly by John Manley.

COMMITTEE OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S PARISH, SOUTH CAROLINA, TO
HENRY LAURENS¹

Sir

St Bartholomew parish 20 Sepr 1775.

Your Letter of the 19th Instant Relative to the Threats of Capt [Edward] Thornbrough of the *Tamar* Sloop of War, by the Post came to hand this day; when We immediately made Copies thereof & sent to the Committees of Beaufort, Prince Williams, & St Peters's Parishes which we hope will Reach those places to morrow night having an immediate Oppty. We are [&c.]

Phil Smith

W^m Mills

Joseph Glover

Cha^s Shepheard

P.S. All proper Intelligence of said Threats is given at all the proper places in our Parish.

1. Emmet Autograph Collection, NYPL.

21 Sept.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION¹

Thursday 21.

[September 1775]

Weigh'd Anchor at 5. A.M. after sailing a few miles discover'd the other two of our Fleet coming through Sheeps-cut Creeck, they having run past the mouth of Arowsick the day before - Left the Transports in the River. Wind & Tide unfavourable & proceeded as far as Gardeners Town.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 311, LC.

JOHN WENTWORTH TO THEODORE ATKINSON¹

[Extract]

Gosport, September 21, 1775.

Sir - Being just arrived at the Shoals, and pressed for time, I can only desire that the Enclosed Proclamation for prorogueing the General Court to the 24th of April next, may be forthwith published and made effectual to its intent . . .

I am, in haste, dear Sir, [&c.]

J^r Wentworth.

1. Nathaniel Bouton, ed., *Provincial Papers: Documents and Records Relating to the Province of New Hampshire from 1764 to 1776* (Nashua, 1873), VII, 393. Hereafter cited as Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*. Wentworth was Royal Governor of New Hampshire. Theodore Atkinson was secretary of the Governor's Council.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 14 TO
THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 21, 1775

Cambridge, September 21.

Five or six impressed Seamen, we are informed, had the good Fortune to make their Escape from the Enemy last Monday Night [September 18]. One of them informs that the Sailors on board the Men of War are very sickly, and almost all of them very feeble and greatly emaciated, owing to bad Provisions.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN LANGDON ¹

Sir,

Camp at Cambridge September 21 1775

E'er this you must have heard of the taking, and retaking of your Ship; and of my ordering it to be delivered up to your Agent. – I have promised the Officers, to wit. Captn [Nicholson] Broughton, Lieut [John] Glover [Jr.], & another Subaltern whose name I cannot recollect ² that I would recommd them to your notice & compensation. – I should have done the same thing in behalf of the Men (for you must know the Vessell which retook yours was fitted out at the Publick expence, & manned with Soldiers for a particular Expedition) but for their exceeding ill behaviour upon that occasion – I was obliged to send for, and bring them here Prisoners instead of prosecuting a scheme I had in view with the People of Hallifax, & I hope to bestow a reward of a different kind upon them for their Mutinous behaviour. – With very great esteem, I am &c.

[Endorsed] To the Owner of the Ship *Unity*

1. HUL. John Langdon was New Hampshire delegate in the Continental Congress, and owner of the ship *Unity*.
2. Lieutenant John Devereaux.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Thursday, September 21, 1775 Afternoon

A Petition of David Bradish, for himself, and in Behalf of a Number of the Inhabitants of the Town of Falmouth, praying that this Court would direct them what to do with fifty white Pine Masts, taken from Capt. Thomas Coulson, was read and committed to Mr. Hall, Col. Grout, and Mr. Woodbridge.

A Petition of Samuel Noyes, for himself and in Behalf of a Number of the Inhabitants of the Town of Falmouth, praying this Court to direct them what to do with a Boat, and seven white Pine Masts and Bowsprits, taken from Capt. Thomas Coulson, was read and committed to the Committee last chosen.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP, H.M.S. *Lively* ¹

The Transports named in the inclosed List being appointed under the direction of Captain Payne of the Royal Irish to procure Wood from any of the Islands in Penobscot Bay, and Brigadier General [James] Robertson having furnished

Camp at Cambridge Sept 21 1775

Sir,

Per this you must have heard of
the taking, and retaking of your ship;
and of my ordering it to be delivered
up to your Agent. — I have promised the
Officers, to wit Captⁿ Broughton, Lieut^t
Glover, & another Subaltern whose name
I cannot recollect, that I would accom^{plish}
them to your notice & compensation. — I
should have done the same thing in be
half of the Men (for you must have the
Vessel which retook yours was fitted out
at the Publick expence, & manned with
Soldiers for a particular Expedition) but
for their exceeding ill behaviour upon that
occasion — I was obliged to send for, & bring
them here Prisoners instead of prosecuting
a scheme I had in view with the People of
Hullifax, & I hope to bestow a reward of
a different kind upon them for their Muti
nous behaviour. — With very great
esteem I am Sir

Y^r Most Obed^t & Affection^d

Answered D. Day of Oct 1775

G. Washington

Captain Payne with Instructions for his Guidance, I send you a Copy thereof for your information; And you are hereby required and directed to take the said Transports under your care, and proceed with them accordingly to Long Island, or to any of the Islands in the Bay where Captain Payne and yourself shall judge most likely to procure the greatest Quantity of Wood. In order to strengthen the Convoy, and that the Garrison may not be disappointed of so useful an Article as firing, the *Spy* Transport is armed and commanded by Lieut. Hartwell, and the Quarter Master General adds an armed Sloop; you are to take the whole under your Command, and give Lieutt Hartwell and the Master of the Sloop such Orders as you think will best answer the end of protecting the Transports while they are taking the Wood on board.

Should it be found impossible to load the Transports in the Bay, and you find it necessary for all or a part of them to proceed to Nova Scotia, you are to see them safe out of the Bay, and order Lieutt Hartwell in the *Spy* to convoy them to Halifax, and when they are laden to return with them to Boston. You are then to return and cruize from Pascatagua to Cape Cod, and put in Execution my Orders to you of the 28th of last month, anchoring at Nantasket once a Fort-night for further Orders, unless any extraordinary Business should require you to come in sooner.

If any of the Transports should be laden in the Bay, you are to see them safe into Nantasket Road, and then return as above directed.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 21 Sepr 1775.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 92, BM.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Copy,

Boston September 21st 1775.—

Sir, I have just received intelligence that one [Nathaniel] Shaw [Jr.], the principal Merchant of New London, has contracted with the Government of Connecticut for Powder, which he gets from Cape Fransois, — Ten Thousand pounds weight have got in, & two more Vessels expected every day. they land it on the back of Long Island by means of Boats, bring it over to the east side, & there cross the Sound, The Vessel lately sent in with Lumber, Horses, Hoops, & Staves, belongs to said Shaw, and its supposed was bound to the Cape on the same Errand, of getting Powder, tho' cleared out for Jamaica,²

I am Sir &c—

1. Gage Papers, CL.

2. Sloop *Black Joke*, John Mackibbin master, from New London for Jamaica, sent in by H.M.S. *Rose*, and later condemned and sold. See Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

New York Journal, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 21, 1775

On Tuesday Evening [September 19] the Amboy Stage Boat in returning to this City with Passengers, was brought to, by the *Asia* Man of War's boat, and Capt. [Ensign Edward] Tiley, an Officer belonging to Gen. [David] Wooster's Regiment, taken out and carried on board the Man of War, with a box of Papers

in his Custody, also 3 Guns which were on board the Stage Boat. The Pretence for this felonious piratical Outrage, is said to be the detention of a suspected Person, who is on his parole of Honour in Gen. Wooster's Camp. This Person having been observed to follow at a Distance, a load of Powder on its Way to the Camp at Cambridge, was taken into Custody by the Rifle Men and carried to General Washington, who not finding any Evidence against him, sent him to Gen. Wooster, who at his Request, permitted Capt. Tiley to go for him to Bordon Town for a Box of Papers, which he said would clear his Character, and prove him to be a true Friend of the Liberties of America. It is imagined, that on his Intelligence, Capt. Tiley was detained. If so, it will be but Justice to retaliate on him any ill Usage Capt. Tiley may receive.

EBENEZER HAZARD TO SILAS DEANE ¹

[Extract]

N. York, Sept. 21st, 1775.

Last Tuesday evening [September 19] the Man of War stopped the Amboy stage and took out an Ensign Tiley, of Gen. [David] Wooster's troops, and a box. The former had the care of the latter, which was supposed to contain dispatches from Congress; but herein they were baulked. The papers relate only to an estate belonging to a prisoner of Gen. Wooster's. It is said Mr. Tiley is in irons. I can't learn what his crime is.

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 305, 306.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[New York] Die Jovis, 9 Ho. A.M. September 21st, 1775.

Ordered, That the sloop *Francis*, William Ritchie master, belonging to Mr. William Lowther, bound for Edenton, in North Carolina, be permitted to sail with her lading on board, as reported to this Committee.

Ordered, That Mr. Isaac Day be permitted to go on board of the ship *Asia* to deliver a letter to Capt. Vandeput.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 153.

Maryland Gazette, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 28, 1775

Annapolis, September 21.

We are sorry to inform the public, that the late storm on the 2nd instant, so destructive here, was succeeded by another at sea, on Sunday the 10th, which continued much longer, and was very violent. — The ship *Annapolis*, James Hanrick, master, carried away all her masts, in long. 67°, 00', lat. 37°, 58', — was two days in great distress — then met with, and was assisted by a schooner from Bristol, Capt. Stetson, for Baltimore,¹ who with great humanity continued by the ship till she got up jury masts — the schooner was distressed for provisions when she fell in with the *Annapolis*, who happily relieved her.

By Capt. Stetson, of the schooner above-mentioned, just arrived at Baltimore, we are since informed, that Capt. Hanrick, on a consultation with his officers and crew, all of whom, though many hurt by the falling of masts, rigging, &c. were in very good spirits, was determined to proceed to Europe with the ship, which

was in good condition as to her hull, and worked well under her jury masts. — Capt. Stetson left the *Annapolis* with a fair wind on Monday evening the 18th instant, in lat. 38, 4, long. 72, 50, standing to the Eastward.

On Tuesday the 19th, the brig *Two Brothers*, Capt. Brewster, for Philadelphia, came up with the ship, and took off all the passengers, amongst whom were the honourable George Steuart and his son, Lloyd Dulany, Esq, and Lady, George Digges, Edmund Price, and Alexander C. Hanson, Esqrs. all of the province, who all landed at Philadelphia, on Friday the 22nd inst. in perfect good health. — Capt. Brewster left capt Hanrick about 150 miles to the eastward of Delaware capes, bound for the first port he could make, . . .

1. Captain Isaiah Stetson, master of the schooner *Ninety-Two* which had cleared for Bristol from Maryland May 3, 1775.

“THOUSANDS” TO JOHN PINKNEY, PRINTER OF THE *Virginia Gazette* ¹

Mr. Pinkney,

[Williamsburg, September 21]

If you can, please to inform us why the *Mercury* man of war, which has so long been the terror of Norfolk, and a refuge to our slaves, is not yet burnt, notwithstanding she has been ten days and upwards upon her broadside. We, sir, who live at a distance, are at a loss how to account for the strange remissness of the inhabitants of Norfolk in neglecting to seize the opportunity which Heaven has kindly thrown in their way. Surely the interest of the mayor, who, from his letters to [John] Macartney, seems to prefer the friendship of that deceitful enemy to the welfare of the town over which he presides, must have prevented the noble rage of the citizens from bursting forth in vengeance upon that accursed vessel, which they now have in their power to sacrifice for the captain's bloody threats to destroy their town. We can by no means attribute the omission to a partiality in the inhabitants of Norfolk to the avowed enemies of our country; nor can we suppose them so far destitute of courage as to be afraid to make the attempt. But let the cause be what it will, we do inform them, through the channel of your intelligence, that unless they immediately perform this act, so ardently wished for by their countrymen, and so easily to be effected, that Thousands are resolved to burn the devoted vessel, even if the consequence of it should be the total ruin of Norfolk.

Thousands.

1. Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, September 21, 1775.

ANONYMOUS LETTER TO JOHN PINKNEY ¹

Mr. Pinkney,

[Williamsburg, September 21]

We are highly pleased with the conduct of the people of South Carolina, who have taken the troops destined for Virginia from Saint Augustine, and think ourselves the more obliged to those brave Carolinians,² as those troops were to have been a reinforcement to the sixty men who have been so very formidable to the towns of Norfolk, Portsmouth, and Gosport. What might have been the consequence had they arrived! But to be serious: How long will the inhabitants of those Towns suffer themselves to be so shamefully insulted by l — d D ——— e [Lord Dunmore] and the Captains of the men of war? To

what is it owing that their committees have so unaccountably acquitted some late extraordinary delinquents? Is it to a want of zeal in the glorious cause, or of spirit to prosecute it? But we trust that the people of Norfolk will remove our doubts and jealousies, and wipe off every stain on their characters, by making a proper use of the golden opportunity Heaven has now afforded them. To do this nothing is requisite but a little spirit, with some address and ingenuity in the application of it. A number of small vessels may be easily fitted out as fire ships, and may be used with almost certainty of success, and without the least risk of lives on our part. Nor can the most loyal of his majesty's subjects condemn this measure, since it is but a proper chastisement of the most despicable tools of his greatest enemies; nor can humanity forbid it, because it is dictated by some of its first feelings, an honest indignation, and the love of our country, and is enjoined by the first law of nature.

When king, lords, and commons, have combined to enslave us; when a corrupt and abandoned Parliament have voted their lives and fortunes at the service of a perfidious, cruel, and bloody administration, in the execution of their wicked plan; when, in consequence of this, fleets and armies are sent against us, which have pillaged our coasts, bombarded our towns, and but for the glorious intrepidity of our countrymen, under the particular favour and protection of the Almighty, would have spread desolation throughout our land; when we consider the damnable plot that has been laid against us, of stirring up the Canadians and Indians to attack us on our frontiers, and our slaves and Tories within the body of our country, whilst their fleets were to lay waste our coasts; and when we have seen this plan recommended in a pamphlet written by an accursed pensioner, Doctor [Samuel] Johnson, by the order of the minister, and under the particular patronage of the king; when we consider these things, who can hesitate a moment to declare that we ought to do all in our power to be revenged on such an administration, and to hurl down destruction on all the infernal tools? Let not our countrymen think that captain Macartney deserves more indulgence than captain Squire, or lord Dunmore: He, like captain Montague, has taken upon himself to interfere with the civil power, has impudently supposed that his presence could awe a committee, and protect a culprit, and has wickedly threatened to fire on a defenceless town. But let captain Macartney know, that whenever he lands in Virginia he is amenable to the laws of Virginia, which may punish him as a trespasser, rioter, or murderer, or as a rebel, if he should, like l — d D ——— e and Squire, attempt to raise an insurrection; and we would have all those tools of government to know, that, whenever they return to England, we shall try the full force of the English laws against all such offences as they have or shall commit here. The American governors shall severely answer for their conduct in the King's Bench, and judges shall remember the fate of Epsom and Dudley.³

1. Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, September 21, 1775.

2. This was a false report; no troops going to reinforce Lord Dunmore were intercepted.

3. Sir Richard Epsom and Sir Edmund Dudley were executed by order of Henry VIII, in August 1510, being convicted of constructive treason.

HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON ¹

[Extract]

Charles Town. 21st Septemr 1775

We are called together by an alarming account which threatens the destruction of this Town by three Frigates & a Bomb Ketch we hope it may prove a groundless report – but it becomes us to act instantly as if it was real – We Shall be glad to hear that you have established peace & quietness on our backs & of your outset for Charles Town as Soon after as you please

By order of the Council

[Endorsed] Copy to W H Drayton 21st should have been the 20th.

1. Laurens Collection, No. 29, Letters of the Council of Safety, SCHS.

22 Sept.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Friday 22.

[September 1775]

This morning arrived three of the Transports – were employ'd the whole of the daye in forwarding on the men, provisions, Batteaus &c. to Fort Western – Engag'd two Caulkers, some Guides and assistants – At 4 P.M. arrived the Schooner *Swallow*, which run on the Rocks at Newbury, she brings intelligence that the *Houghton*, Captain Somersby, with 120 Men & the *Eagle* Capt Maby with 84 Men, were aground fifteen miles down the River – Engag'd the *Swallow* & a number of Men to go to their releif. –

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 311, LC.

GENERAL ORDERS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

[Extract]

Head Quarters, Cambridge, September 22, 1775.

Parole Lynn

Countersign Marblehead

The undernamed Prisoners, try'd by a General Court Martial for "Mutiny, Riot and Disobedience of orders," are severally guilty of the Crimes, wherewith they are accused, and the Court upon due Consideration of the Evidence, do adjudge that the prisoner Joseph Seales [Searle] receive thirty-nine Lashes upon his bare back and be drum'd out of the Army, and that the prisoners, John Gillard, Jacob Smallwood, John Peltro[w], Samuel Grant, Hugh Renny, James Jeffery, Charles Alcrain, Samuel Hannis, Charles Pearce, James Williams, John Kelly, John Bryan and Philip Florence, do each of them receive Twenty Lashes upon his bare back and be drum'd out of the army – The Prisoners Lawrence Blake, Samuel Bodin, John Besom, Benj. Bartholomew, Francis Ellis, Joseph Lawrence, John Sharp, John Poor, Joseph Fessenden, John Foster, John Lee, Lawrence Bartlet, Philip Greatey, Peter Neivelle, Samuel Parsons, Jeremiah Dailey, Francis Greater, Richd Pendrick, Robert Hooper, Anthony Lewis, Nicholas Ogleby, and Thomas Metyard [Melzard]; be fin'd Twenty Shillings lawful money each.

13
22

Joseph Foster, Joseph Laurence and Joseph Tessenden, being recommended by the Court Martial, as proper objects of mercy, The Commander in Chief is pleased to remit their fine, and to order the sentence upon all the others, to be put in Execution at Guard mounting, tomorrow morning – Those upon Prospect-Hill to receive their punishment there; the rest at the main Guard.²

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, III, 514, 515.

2. The foregoing were the mutinous crew of the *Hannah*, referred to in Washington's letter to Langdon, on September 21, and mentioned in the letter from a gentleman in Cambridge, September 14, 1775. The men all came from Colonel John Glover's Marblehead regiment, from the following companies: Nicholson Broughton's, 10; Thomas Grant's, 8; William Courtiss's, 3; Francis Symond's, 3; John Glover, Jr's, 2; Joel Smith's, 2; William Blackler's, 2; and unidentified, 7. Total 36. The identifications were made from *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston, 1896–1908).

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Friday, September 22, 1775.

A Petition of the Committee of Inspection of the Town of Bristol, praying the Direction of this Court with respect to the Sloop *Sally*, taken from one Andrew Johnson, was read, and committed to Mr. Hall, Col. Grout, and Mr. Woodbridge.

AFTERNOON

A Petition of John Riordan, praying a Permit to send his Sloop to the Island of St. Croix, was read, and committed to the Committee on Trade.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

JOSIAH QUINCY TO JOHN ADAMS ¹

[Extract]

Sept 22d 1775.

In my former Letter I said, that "the Harbor [of Boston] might be blocked up; and both Seamen and Soldiers made Prisoners at Discretion"; which seems to you incredible: – Please, to read at your Leasure the following Explanation: – There are but two Channels, through which Ships of Burthen can pass to and from Boston: – One of them runs between the west Head of Long Island, and the Moon, (so called) and is about a Mile across: – This Channel is too shallow for any Ships of War above 20 Guns: – The other runs between the east Head of Long Island, and the south Point of Deer Island; and is about a Mile & half from Side to Side: – This, the only Channel through which capital Ships can pass, leads (outward bound) through the Narrows (so called) between Gallop's Island and Lovel's Island; where the Channel is not wider, than the Length of a 50 Gun Ship. – In the opening between Gallops Island & George's Island, is Nantasket Road; where, *one*, is always, and at present, *five* Men of War are stationed, to gaurd the Narrows from being stop'd up:

Upon the foregoing Facts, I thus reason:

The Moon Island communicates with Squantum Neck; at low Water, almost dry shod: A defensible Fort, therefore, upon Squantum, may be so placed, as to secure a Retreat not only from the Moon, but from Squantum to the Main: – one upon the east Head of the Moon, and another, if found necessary, upon the west

Head of Long Island, secures the Passage between, and covers a Retreat from the *Latter* to the *Former*: Another upon the *Summit* in the middle of Long Island covers the Shore on each Side; so, as that no Force can land without being greatly anoyed, if not entirely prevented. Another strong Battery from 20 to 40 Peices of heavy Cannon at the east Head of Long Island; commands, not only the Ship Channel, but the Narrows, and Nantasket Road, so that no Ship can remain there with Safety; and consequently, by sinking Hulks in the Narrows we might prevent any Ship of Force from going out or coming in. – If the Passage thro' the Narrows is not stop'd, I am sensible, a Ship with a fresh Gale of Wind, and flood or Ebb Tide, which is rapid between Long Island & deer Island, might run through without any great Hazard; but, after the east Head of Long Island is fortified, I can forsee Nothing to hinder, the Narrows being reduced to such a Draught of Water, as that, no Vessel of any considerable Force, can pass through there – This, being effected; as I said above, both Seamen and Soldiers, if they dont escape, by a timely Flight, must become Prisoners at Discretion.

I have been told, there is in one of the English Magazines, an accurate Draft of the Harbor: – If you can procure it, upon Examination, you may determin[e], the Distance and Depth of Water between the Islands aforesd with Precision; and consequently, whether such a Scheme is practicable or not.

I have thought, and said from the Beginning, that *Row Gallies* must be our first mode of Defence by Sea; it gives me therefore, Pleasure to hear, our worthy Friend Doctr F[rankli]n is employed in constructing some for the City of Philidia: – I wish I had the same Employment here; for I am very sure, twenty of them, under proper Direction, would have taken or destroyed all those Cruisers and Cutters, that have infested, and done so much Damage in the Vineyard & long Island Sounds in the Course of the Summer past; besides, being a safe Convoy to our Provision Vessels. – When I first proposed the Scheme to our Comtee of Safety, it was objected, that, we had no Body skilled in the Construction of them: Afterwards I heard of a Ship Carpenter, just escaped from Boston, who had been several Years a Prisoner in a turkish Row Galley, and had formed a compleat three feet Model of one: – It was then objected, that, heavy Cannon, and Powder were wanting: – An insuperable Objection, most certainly; which I hope will soon be removed.

Several Vessels have lately arrived in Boston from England; but the News they bring is industriously secreted: – The sullen Silence, and dejected Countenances of the Officers, give Rise to various Conjectures: – God grant: the Truth may be a Dissolution of a venal P-t, a disbanded Army, and an Order for the Ships and Troops here to return immediately Home.

1. Adams Papers, MassHS. Materials drawn from the Adams Papers in Massachusetts Historical Society are copyrighted and are printed by special permission of the Society.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

(Copy)

Boston 22d September 1775.

Sir, Having occasion to send Eleven Transports to sea, which go under the Convoy of Captain [Thomas] Bishop; and as it is absolutely necessary such a number of Ships should have an Agent, to Command them, I am to beg you will

Order Lieutenant Parry to take this Business upon him, as I have but One Agent in Port, who is fully employed in the Direction of the Transports in the Harbour.

I am with great Regard and Esteem—Sir, &ca.

1. Gage Papers, CL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE ¹

Sir

Boston 22 Septem. 1775

I have ordered Lieutenant Hartwell with two Midshipmen and twenty Seamen on board the *Spy* for the greater Security of the Transports under Captain [Thomas] Bishop's Convoy And I beg leave to recommend Mr Hartwell for the direction of them this Cruize instead of Lieut Parrey for whom I have some other Service

I am Sir [&c.]

Sam^l Graves.

1. Gage Papers, CL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir

Preston Boston Sept 22. 1775—

By your Letter June 24, inclosing a Copy of Mr Grants Letter to the Victualing Board, I am acquainted that their Lordships desire to know by the first Conveyance what is the State of my Provisions for the Squadron, what further Supplies may be necessary, and when and where I would have them sent.

In my Letter August 19 I mentioned generally our Situation and Dependence with respect to Provisions, and I wrote somewhat more particularly to the Victualling Board, a Copy of which is now inclosed.

I inclose also an account of Provisions belonging to the Contractor in Store at Boston for the use of the Fleet. But it must be remembered that we have no reliance on that Scheme of baking Bread this Winter at Boston. Wood is and will be too scarce and dear, it is now from six to eight Dollars a Cord; and I really do not believe it will be possible for the Agent to bake either Loaves or Biscuit, whatever he may think. It will be difficult to provide Fuel to brew Spruce Beer for the Squadron; but this they may depend upon having both here and at Halifax.

I do not find the New York people have yet refused to give the *Asia* Provisions. It is thought Philadelphia and the Carolinas will not furnish much longer. The Ships at Virginia still get Supplies. At Rhode Island the Contract has totally failed. At Quebec provisions are dear, but the few Ships that go there will get what is required.

But although his Majesty's Ships to the Southward are furnished with provisions at present, may it not be to prevent Supplies being sent from England, in order by discontinuing suddenly in the middle of Winter to involve the Squadron in the deepest distress? The resolves of the Congress respecting nonimportation &c will greatly impede our having provisions regularly. Upon the whole I beg leave to offer it as my opinion that we should not rely upon the Continent of North America for Supplies of Provisions this Winter. Their Lordships have already been pleased to order a proportion of 5000 men for four Months, except Spirits,

to be sent here without Delay. The Ships that come to America in future may bring what they can conveniently stow; and we are provided until the end of February if the *Friendship* Victualler, one of the first four, arrives safe. I should be glad that our Supplies may be sent to Rhode Island, Halifax, or Boston; And, if their Lordships please, the Transports may be ordered to go to either of these places as Winds and Weather may suit.

Being on the Subject of provisions it indispensably becomes my Duty to represent to their Lordships that the custom of supplying New England Rum to his Majesty's Ships is in my humble opinion highly prejudicial to the State. The use of it destroys the Health and Faculties of the People, and debilitates them surprizingly. The Seamen always continue healthy and active when drinking spruce Beer; but in a few days after New England Rum is served, although mixed with four or five Waters, the Hospital is crouded with sick, and those on board are pallid, weak, and incapable of doing half their Duty. I appeal to the Captains of the Squadron that this is always the Consequence of their Crews having New England Rum. It is indeed beyond Contradiction. At present the Want of fuel will in some measure prevent distilling; But it is a melancholy Consideration that the Seamen in his Majesty's Service must use the most pernicious of all Liquors, and that too often in its very worst State. Upon Inquiry I find that the current price of Rum at Boston from the Windward Islands has been from 22d to two Shillings sterling p Gallon by the single Cask, and that good Jamaica Rum never exceeds half a Crown a Gallon, but has been generally sold at two Shillings and three pence. I therefore earnestly hope their Lordships will be pleased to take this matter into Consideration, and that in all future Contracts, good merchantable Rum from the West India Islands may be furnished to the Squadron and not less than six months old. I am &c

Sam^l Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 130-132, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Nautilus*, CAPTAIN JOHN COLLINS ¹

September 1775

Block Island N N E 5 or 6 Leagues

Friday 22

at 6 A M saw a sail gave Chace to her TKd at 11 Wore Spoke a New York Pilot Boat, hauld our Wind & Chacd a Brig to the Wr^d fired a 6 Pr and a Swivel to bring them too. at Noon Brot Too . . . P M Spoke a Brig from Jamaica. Sent a Petty Officer & 4 Men on board and a Petty Officer & 4 Men on board the New York Pilot Boat at 3 Wore and made Sail Saw the Land N b W 3 Leagues. Squally Wr Close Reft the Topsails at 6 Fresh Gales & Do Wr with Rain got down F G Yds and handed Mz Ts ½ pst 7 Handed F Sl at 9 lost sight of the Brig & Sloop.²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/629.

2. Both prizes reached Boston. They were both from Jamaica for New York; the New York Pilot Boat was the brig *Polly*, Joseph-Lee, master, with rum, sugar and ginger. She was condemned and sold. The brig was the *St. James*, David Huntington, master, with rum, sugar and coffee. Her cargo was bought for the army; her hull condemned but not sold. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36-38, BM.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[New York] Die Veneris, 9 Ho. A.M. September 22d, 1775.

A letter of John Weatherhead, dated the 17th September, put under cover, directed to this Committee, was read and filed. He therein mentions sundry reports, which he says have been propagated and are injurious to his character, and declares that said reports are not true.

A certificate of Capt. Vandeput, dated the 3d inst. certifying that John Weatherhead did not give him the intelligence that the guns were to be removed from the Battery on the 23d ulto. was read and filed.

The humble Petition of Christian Bergh, Jun., Adam Bergh, David Dop, John Dop, and Timothy Doughty, sheweth:

That the abovesaid petitioners, have been confined almost these three weeks, upon their own expense, and their families at home being unable to maintain themselves, because of their infancy, and in consequence must suffer. Then their maintenance depends entirely upon your petitioners' industry, whereof you cannot be entirely unacquainted. We, your petitioners, have likewise understood that the gentlemen of the Committee have waited for evidence from our parts, to prove a crime against us. But we are sensible none cannot be brought in truth; and, besides, it seems to us, if there was any, they might have been here before now, for which reason we pray to be discharged.

Supposing we had committed a crime against your resolves, it was before the resolves came in force, and we were likewise unacquainted of it; and, also, we think we have been sufficiently punished for it, according to your resolves; for the first offence is three months' imprisonment; and Dop's sloop they have burned, and Bergh's sloop the *Esopus* people fetched and sold at vendue, for the use of the Congress, as we have been credibly informed.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 154. The petition of Christian Bergh, Jr., *et al.*, is from Peter Force, comp., *American Archives*, Fourth Series (Washington, 1837-53), III, 907-908. Hereafter cited as Force, comp., *American Archives*.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] Thursday, September 22nd.

Resolved, That John Lambert, a Pilot, be permitted to pilot down the River and Bay of Delaware, from New-Castle, the Ship *Peace and plenty*, Capt. McKenzie, and he is warned by this Committee to avoid going or being taken on board any Man of War, or other British armed Vessells.

Resolved, That Luke Shields be permitted to take his Boat down to the Capes, and there to lay her up.

Resolved, That Captain Samuel Davidson be appointed to the Command of one of the Armed Boats.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 341, 342.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO JOSEPH JONES & SON, BRISTOL ¹

Sirs

Balt[imor]e 22nd Sepr 1775

Your 21st & 27t June & 13t July now lays before us, & are very Sorry your Market was So much glutted. Hope that it will take an advantagios Turn, altho: we think it improbable as immense Quantities of the New Wheat has been Shipp'd, at present every kind of Business is at an End here. not a Grain of any kind Shipping nor will there be any, the People are turning to Industry. Spinning Wheels going in every House. New Manufactories Sitting up daily. Necessity on this Occasion will make us that we Shall not have So much Occasion for the Manufactories of G.B. again this has been one of the finest years known for Flax & Hemp. immense Quantities of Linen will be made. the Nailing Business is already began & we think in a Short time they will be able to Sell as low as in England, Every Man from 16 to 60 are become Soldiers. we have a great plenty of Amunition & Arms Salt petre Works are Set up in every County & Some made equal to any ever imported –

In your 13t July you Seem to think we ought not to Charge you with the Expençe of our J.S. Journey to Oxford, have therefore credited your Accot therewith altho: 'twas an Extra: Expençe attending the loading as had we bot it here, the diff. of price would have been much more than that Sum, however 'tis of Small Consequence. we hear the *J & P*² had arriv'd after a Short passage. you find fault at the fr[eigh]t, pray ask Mr Pennington whether he did not pay 13d for T. Washington's Ship when we charg'd but 12d, make Enquiry & you'll find maney Ships from this place at 14d & Some at 15d p B[arrel]. but none at that Time or Since under 13d indeed at the very time we c[oul]d have got 13½d p B but wish'd to carry on our Connexion with you. we believe too if you enquire you'll find our Cargo considerably Cheaper than any bot at the Same time in every thing we Act'd for the best & doubt not you do the Same, 'twas with difficulty we persuaded W. Smith to accept the 13d, You Say 20 days is too Short to unload in. you know well the Expençe of your Port that unless great dispatch is given nothing can be made by Ships however for 4 or 5 days we wd make no Accot, by her detention last Voyage She made Scarce any thing & 'tis owing to that, we can make two Voyages to Lisbon to One to your place, we are Sorry you misunderstood us when we Said the Cargo wd be on joint Accot. W. S. insisted on having ⅓ indeed we expected you would be better pleas'd to h[ave] but a third. we are Glad there is no probability of American Ships being Seiz'd, 'tis but to guard against the worst. – We hope the Reason given for the rise in freight pd will be Satisfactory indeed we do not think Ships can afford to go to Bristol under 13d 'tis So expensive a port. We are Gent [&c.]

[P.S.] The *Hercules*³ who arriv'd with the *J. & P.* will convince you what were the freights given here

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

2. The ship *Jenny & Polly*, 100 tons, Thomas Johnson, master, which cleared Annapolis June 1, 1775, for Bristol with a cargo of 5,868 bushels of wheat, 1,443 barrels of flour and 5,464 staves and heading. See Appendix A, Volume 1, 1371.

3. *Ibid.*, the ship *Hercules*, 140 tons, John Norwood, master, which had cleared from Annapolis May 8, 1775, for Bristol, with a cargo of 6,000 bushels of wheat, 910 barrels of flour and 2,000 staves and heading.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO VIERNE & VEILLON, NICE ¹

Gent

Balt[imor]e 22nd Sepr 1775

Above you have triplicate of our Last Via London, & now have before us yours of the 3d June. Note its Contents. are Surpriz'd that the Cargo was not in good Order for by our Letters from Gib[raltar] it was good when leaving that port, we observe the Trouble you were like to have with Murray who from every Accot is a very great Rascal. Hope you have been able to make good the Plea of [Joshua] Barneys Minority. we think it a good One & doubt not your Magistrate will have Seen through his Behaviour & Settled the Accot to your approbation. we make Sure the Cargo will not Cost, which gives us no little pleasure, as we Should be extremely Sorry that you Should be Sufferers on this Occasion 'Tis true the *Sidney* was old, but till this Voyage had carried her Cargoes Safe & always made Short passages, & from the Accot we have from the Boatswain who has return'd from her, would have gone Safe now but for the Captns Death. we Shall think it very hard if She is condemn'd, we presume if She is, that Murray must take her for the Charges he has against the Ship. for the Expences he charges against the Cargo we Suppose you will be only oblig'd to pay a part, whatever you do pay you'll have your Accots properly authenticated & Send them to Messr Mildred & Roberts who with your friends will undoubtedly recover it from the Insurers, they we are Sure must pay whatever Expence attended her in Gib[raltar], if proper protests are made out, you'll take Care to get from Murray the protest enter'd in Gib[raltar] & every other that may be necessary to Settle the Accot with the Underwriters. we Suppose you have remitted the freight as order'd & doubt not you'll make the proper Remittances when in Cash for the Cargo,² At present no Business is doing owing to our Ports being Stopp'd by the English against an Export to foreign Ports, & we have agreed not to Ship any to them 'till they repeal certain Taxes which we think they have no Right to lay. when our Trade again returns to its wonted Channell we Hope for your Correspondence 'till then we are your [&c.]

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

2. From Joshua Barney's account, Murray was not a rascal, but a valued friend, and the merchants at Nice, to whom the cargo of the *Sidney* was consigned were the "real villains in the piece." After early promises to pay the Murray bills, they then refused on the grounds that as Barney was a minor his bond was illegal. Part of the cargo had been landed when the refusal was communicated to him, so Barney clamped down the hatches and kept the remainder of the wheat onboard. This brought an order to appear before the Governor, who had him jailed, and threatened to confiscate the ship, but with a promise of release for the young mariner if he would permit the remaining cargo to be landed. Concluding that to sit in prison would not help the situation, Barney agreed to the demand; was freed, went on board the *Sidney* and claiming that a promise under duress was not binding, still refused to open the hatches. The Governor sent an officer and soldiers, whereupon Barney took his whole crew ashore, and surrendered the ship, with the British flag still flying. Then, with the younger Murray, he crossed the Alps to Milan, then the capital of Sardinia, and laid his case before Sir William Lynch, the British Ambassador. An appeal by the Ambassador to the Sardinian Court brought quick results, and Barney, with Murray, returned in triumph to Nice, where a subdued Governor gave him possession of the *Sydney*, and Vierne & Veillon hastened to discharge the Murray bond. Whereupon the remainder of the cargo was landed, and Barney sailed from Nice in June. Barney, ed., *Life of Joshua Barney*, 16-22.

WILLIAM REYNOLDS TO GEORGE F. NORTON ¹

Dear Norton

Virginia Septemr 22d 1775

I wrote you the 16th July P Capt Miller since which I have never had the happiness of receiving a letter from you the last letter I recd from you was wrote 18th March upwards of six Months since, so good an opportunity offering as Mr Nelson I am really at a loss to account for your silence I do assure you a letter from you wou'd have been a Consolation under the greivous Afflictions we labour under. Capt. Robertson being detained by an unfortunate Accident owing to a violent Gust we have had I cannot omit writing you a few lines to Accompany the papers which will inform you of what is passing here. the communication being stop'd we shall be at a loss to hear what the great Men on your side the water are about I can inform you we have as vile a Character existing with us as it is possible to describe except his bosom friend the All[mighty] G[eorge] You will readily conclude it to be Ld D[unmore] I mean, he tried every Stratagem to get his Amiable Lady away, pointed to her danger, while she was in the utmost security with a people who admited her Virtues & pitied her Connexion with a Man who has not one good quality to recommend him, he tried persuasion with her & found it disagreeable to her Ladyship to leave him & at last almost forced her & his family to go in a small Schooner that was so leaky while in this River that they cou'd hardly keep her above water & I fear will never reach England,² after her departure he went to Norfolk & there seas'd a large West India Ship & had her commodiously fitted up, the Atty the Tool to his Vices was all this while framing excuses to leave Williamsbg at length he advertized he shou'd leave the Colony & took his family about a fortnight since onboard his Ld Ship where I wou'd wish to drop the Curtain over this Scene of wickedness, evile as it may appear to you I do assure you it is too true. if you shou'd have any opportunity I shou'd be glad to hear from you, pray present Mrs Reynolds's & my respectfull complemts to your Mamah. We sincerely wish you all the happiness possible & if those unhappy differences shou'd continued so as to prevent any further Correspondence, be assured I shall ever retain the warmest regard for you & your Connexions. I am [&c.]

1. William Reynolds Letter Book, LC.

2. His Majesty's Schooner *Magdalen*.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 22, 1775

Williamsburg, September 22.

Lord Dunmore, we hear, has at last determined to stop all communication between this place and Norfolk by water, as well as between Norfolk and Hampton; which is a measure perfectly consistent with his lordship's usual *generosity*, and *wise system of politicks*. It is said Likewise, that he is intrrenching his *chosen band* at Gosport, from whence he will issue out his *decrees*, as *Darius did of old*.

We hear that the *renowned* capt. Squire, of his majesty's sloop *Otter*, is gone up the bay for Baltimore in Maryland; *on his old trade*, it is to be presumed, of negro-catching, pillaging farms and plantations of their stock, and other *illustrious*

actions highly becoming a *squire* in the king's navy. Some say, his errand was to watch for a quantity of gunpowder intended for this colony; but that *valuable* is now safely landed, where he dare not come to *smell it*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU ¹

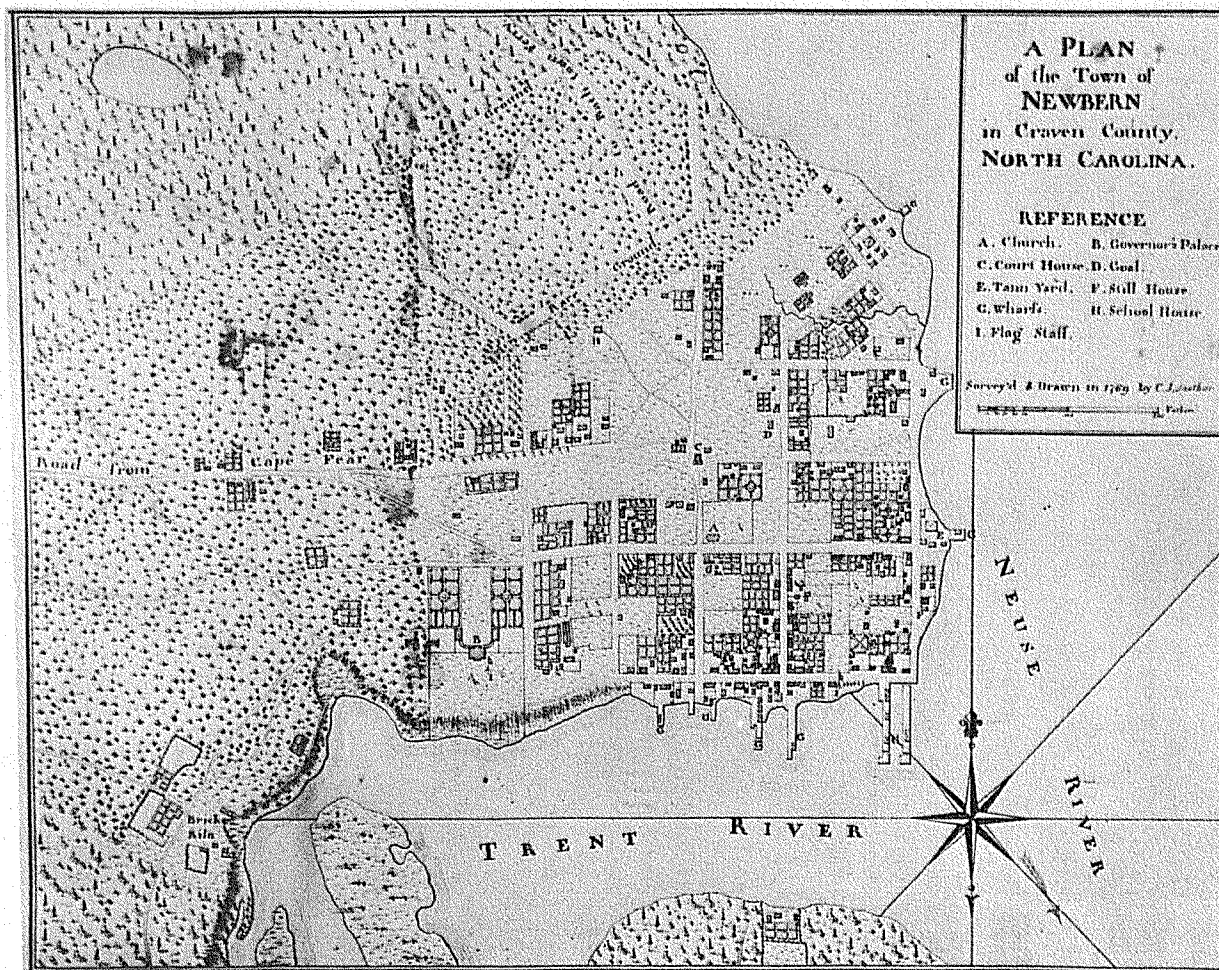
Sept'r 1775 Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk
 Friday 22 At 10 A M Man'd & Armd the Boats sent them along side of the Wharf after a Brig & Schooner Laden with Bread & Flour At Noon the Boats ret'd after anchoring the above Vessels under our Stern At 1 P M 21 Guns to Commemorate the Anniversary of his Majestys Coronation Discharged the above Vessels

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

INTELLIGENCE FROM NEW BERN, NORTH CAROLINA, FRIDAY,
 SEPTEMBER 22, 1775 ¹

This week will ever be remembered as the most remarkable epoch in the annals of this Country, for the discovery of the grand repository and dark *deposi-tum* of Governour Martin's infernal magazine, which, with cool deliberation, he intended to deal out, in missive weapons of death, to the good people of this Province. In the Palace garden, and under a fine bed of cabbages, was discovered and dug up a barrel containing about three bushels of gunpowder; in the Palace cellar was also dug up two quarter-casks of the same commodity – the casks quite new, and marked R. B. In the Palace garden was also dug up about one thousand weight of musket balls, lately cast; about five hundred weight of iron swivel balls; a large quantity of small shot, lead, iron, worms for the cannon, with swabs, rammers, artillery boxes, matches, and the whole apparatus for his park of artillery, which he would have certainly mounted at the Palace, had not the appearance of the people of the Town of Newbern, on his attempting to move the Palace guns, driven him from the trenches before he had made them quite tenable. It is said his Excellency, the night before he took his precipitate flight from the Palace, buried these engines of death, as they might remain in places of safety till he or his creatures might have an opportunity to use them. The Palace cannon, it is said, were spiked up after his Excellency left the Palace, by a person who, no doubt, will be obliged to answer for his conduct. As it is improbable the Governour could procure these deadly weapons without assistance, the Committee of this Town and County are using their utmost diligence to discover the authors of so black a treachery.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 773.



Map of New Bern, North Carolina, 1769.

South-Carolina and American General Gazette, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 15 TO
FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 22, 1775

Charlestown, September 22.

On Friday last, in the Afternoon, his Excellency, the Governour [Lord William Campbell] went on board the *Tamer* man of war, lying in Rebellion Road, and has not since been in town.

23 Sept.

INTELLIGENCE FROM HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA, SEPTEMBER 23, 1775 ¹

Yesterday a schooner arrived, with two tons of tea, from Bristol; the liberty boys immediately committed it to the sea. They have strong assurances of assistance from the Provincial Army, therefore it is to be feared that His Majesty's yard, stores and munition in this Province, will be destroyed. The *Tartar* Frigate is here, to protect them; and the master shipwrights, caulkers, joiners, house-carpenters, smiths, briglayers and labourers, form a militia, and mount guard every night for the protection of the yard, &c. The inhabitants begin to grow very warm, therefore suppose it will not be long before they find the Militia some military employment. Our Governour has wrote to Boston for assistance, but has received for answer, that they have more work cut out there than they have hands to complete, therefore no help can be expected from thence. We have been continually supplying the Army at Boston with fresh provisions, hay, corn, &c., but the case is so much altered that nothing is suffered to be sent them from hence.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 780.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Saturday 23. Embarked the Men & sent them on to Fort Western, with
[September 1775] their Batteaus laden with provisions – All the Vessells weigh'd Anchor & stood up the River, and Anchored about 5 miles short of Fort Western, the Water not permitting them to go up higher—At 6. P.M. Arrived at Howards at Fort Western.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 311–312, LC.

JOURNAL OF PRIVATE PHINEAS INGALLS ¹

[Camp before Boston] Sept. 23

About 9 twelve Marblehead men are to be whipped – 20 lashes each. One only was whipped.

1. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* (Salem, 1917), LIII, 87. Ingalls was in Benjamin Farnum's company, from Andover, Mass.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

(Copy)

Boston September 23d 1775.

Sir, Having sometome ago had Occasion to send Lieutenant Duncan Campbell in a Transport to New-York, to receive on board Emigrants from Scotland; in which he has not been so Successful as was hoped, and as he alledges Occasioned by want of proper Assistance on the Arrival of those Vessels; which he has explained to me in a Letter, aCopy of which I have now the Honor to Inclose you. I don't doubt that Captain [George] Vandeput had good Reasons for his Conduct in this Business, but as I intend immediately to send Lieutenant Campbell back to New-York on the same Service, I should be glad you would send Captain Vandeput directions to give him all the Assistance in his Power to effect the Business he is sent upon.

From what has been this Day discovered, the Rebels may possibly begin some work this Night on Dorchester Point; I shall therefore be Obliged to you to Order a Boat to Watch them as nearly as the Tide will Admit, and if the Officer make any discovery to make it known as soon as possible.

I am with the greatest Regard and Esteem, Sir, &ca

1. Gage Papers, CL.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOSHUA HOW, SAMUEL THOMPSON AND BODWELL HEUSE ¹

(Copy)

City of New York Ss

Joshua How, Samuel Thompson and Bodwell Hews being severally and duly sworn upon the holy Evanglist of Almighty God depose and say, that on or about the 12th of July last, they were each of them at a place called the New Slip in New York and observed a Barge belonging to the *Asia* Man of War come up the Slip and it being proposed to take the Barge and Crew; Ensign [Edward] Tyley [Tilley] opposed it, telling the People there had been no Orders from the General nor from the Congress for any such thing, and advised them, not to meddle with the Barge or her people unless in their own defence, if attacked, but not being able to prevent it, he with his little party secured the Barge's People and conducted them up to General [David] Wooster and soon returned being joined by a larger party with Orders, to see the Barge put into the water again and all the Arms and every thing belonging to her replaced – With much difficulty he got the Barge into the water & then left her & was not present when the Barge was burned.

Joshua How
Samuel Thompson
Bodwell Heuse

Sworn this 23d of Sepr 1775 Before me Bⁿ Blagge Justice of the Peace

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN HAULEY AND OTHERS ¹

(Copy)

City of New York ss

John Hawley, Jeremiah Parmalee, George Fearal, Robert Tallmadge, Stephn Merchat & Justis Woods being severally and duly sworn before the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God despose and say that on or about the twelfth day of July last they were of the party, ordered by General Wooster to join Ensign Tyley [Edward Tilley] & party in order to replace the *Asia's* Barge and Arms &ca belonging to her, from whence she was taken by the populace – When we got to the New Ship [Slip] we found that the people had drawn the Barge, as we judge, about a hundred Yards up the Street, after some difficulty we got the Barge into the Water, in the whole of the affair Ensign Tyley did every thing in his power to save the Barge from Mischief and to deliver her safe into the water when that was accomplished he with the rest of the party left the place and were not present when the Barge was burned.

John Hauley	Robert Tallmadge
Jeremiah Parmele	Stephen Marchant
George Fearral	Justis Woods

Sworn this 23d day of Septemr 1775 Before Bn Blagge Justice of the Peace

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R.N.¹

(Copy)

New York Sept 23rd 1775

Sir, I understand that you have detained on board your Ship Ensign Edward Tyley, on suspicion of his being aiding and assisting in burning the Barge belonging to the *Asia*, on or about the 12th of July last. It was an unhappy piece of business and much against my mind. But upon hearing the particulars I doubt not you will be convinced that Mr Tyley not only had no hand in it, but exerted his utmost efforts to prevent it. At that time I had a quantity of Provisions in a Store on that Slip, where there was a small guard, kept under the care of Ensign Tyley. The Sloop which brought the Provisions lay at that place, the Master of which seeing the Barge come in there, suspected they had a design against him, and with the advice of a number of People who had collected, was determined to take the Barge with the men in her. I understood in the time of it, both from Ensign Tyley and the Bargemen that Tyley did every thing in his power to prevent it, but finding it impossible to withstand the torrent, he escorted the men to me – Upon hearing of this affair from him, and the Bargemen (who among other things told me that they did not know but they should have lost their lives had it not been for Ensign Tyley []), I ordered Ensign Tyley with a large party to conduct the men back, to put the Barge into the Water and to see every thing that belonged to her was returned, for what happened afterwards I must refer to you the inclosed Affidavits,² and when you have duly considered of the affair

with all its circumstances – I flatter myself that from your wonted candour and generosity, you will liberate Mr Tyley and you will much oblige [&c.]

Dav^d Wooster

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.
2. See two affidavits of this date.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] September 23rd

Resolved, That Edward Chamberlain be appointed Master-at-Arms, and Armourer for the armed Boats, and that he be allowed fourteen Dollars P Month for his services.

Deliver'd an order to Cap't [John] Hamilton, on Robert Towers, Commiss'y:
For 2 Cartridges for a 24 pounder.
24 ditto for Muskets.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 343.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 23, 1775

Williamsburg, Sept. 23.

The *Mercury* man of war is sailed under the command of Lieutenant Graham [Alexander Graeme] of the Admiral's ship, having on board Capt. [John] Macartney under arrest, to be conducted to Boston, and tried by court-martial. What the charge is against him we have not been able to learn.

It is said the *Kingfisher* remains at Norfolk, and the *Otter* lies off Newport News. We hear they make a practice of stopping passage boats, &c. take the people on board, put them in irons, and otherwise insult and abuse them before they are suffered to depart. – One hundred volunteers from the camp are stationed at Hampton to watch the motions of the tenders, and prevent their committing any outrages at or near that place.

The number of regulars with Lord Dunmore, which lately composed the garrison of St. Augustine (being part of the 14th regiment, under command of Lieutenant Colonel William Dalrymple) does not exceed 80 effective men; the other part we have reason to believe is at Boston, where, in all probability, their assistance is, or will be, so absolutely requisite, that we need not be under any apprehension they will be sent to this colony.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH ¹

September 1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina –
[Saturday] 23 P M detained the *Polly* Schooner Stone Master ² on Account of
her having Shott on Board

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.
2. The *Polly* was owned by Messrs. Stone and Duvall and Benjamin and Isaac Huger. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

HENRY LAURENS TO THE BEAUFORT COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION ¹

Gentlemen

Charles Town. 23. Septem. 1775 –

The delay of an answer to yours of the 18th Ultio to has been occasioned by our waiting for a plan & Estimate of the repairs necessary for your Fort Lyttleton which we requested Capt. [John] Joiner to procure, but we have not yet received it, when we receive them we shall give that subject the consideration which is due to it. –

The present circumstances of this Colony renders it absolutely indispensable that we should detain the two Thousand Weight of Gun Powder which we had lodged under your protection for the order of the Council of Safety in Georgia & we desire you will not part with it until you hear further from us – we shall write to that Board at Savanna by the next mail & we flatter ourselves with hopes that no order will appear on you for said powder before we have obtained their concurrence be that as it may we request you not to part with it before we have interchanged another Letter on the subject –

As to the 400 l[b] Powder which you detained pr your Chairman's Rect – we can only say that it added to 600 l[b] formerly detained by Collo [Stephen] Bull, the amount by far exceeds a due proportion of the whole Colony Magazine compared with other parts of the Colony, but we make no doubt of your economy & strict watchfulness to prevent misapplication of any part of an article upon which our safety from attacks even by our domestic foes may so immediately depend, &c.

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, I, 303.

HENRY LAURENS TO COLONEL STEPHEN BULL ¹

[Extract]

Charles Town. 23. Septem 1775

We desire to avoid particularly adding to the disagreeable Subject of any Supposed censure on your conduct for detaining a part of the public Gun powder being persuaded that your Motives were laudable & we hope you will forget that Subject –

We are Sorry however to inform you that the whole 1000 lb weight detained for your district is an over proportion of the public Stock compared with the necessary demands from other parts of the Colony – in these circumstances we have judged it an indispensable duty, that we Should further expostulate with our friends in Georgia before we part with the twenty Barrels detained for them at Beaufort –

The Governor continues on board the *Tamar* we are told that Moses Kirkland is gone to St Augustine by Sea & last Night the Officers of the *Tamar* Seized a Schooner belonging to Messrs Stone & Duval ² under pretence that She had Warlike Stores on board because part of her Balast was Iron Shot which the Owners had made use of for that purpose in the present & a former Vessel for many years past – Our difficulties Seem to be increasing at this unlucky juncture when our friends & those whom we Supposed to be with us are Splitting into factions & withdrawing their hands from the public Service – nevertheless we must

Struggle on & as our Cause is good Still Strive to Surmount every obstacle & we Shall get Safely through – By order of the Council of Safety

1. Laurens Collection, SCHS.

2. The schooner *Polly*, from Santee for Charleston, Shuldham's prize, April 24, 1776. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS, LONDON ¹

[Extract]

Charleston, S.C. 23d Septemr 1775

My Dear Child I trouble you with the inclosed Copy of my Letter the 18th Inst by the *Swallow* Packet because we are told She is gone to Boston with dispatches from Lord William . . .

My hands are so very full of employments & my mind so much engaged, as will not admit of my writing so fully as I had intended by this conveyance – let it Suffice that I tell you our people after talking of various offensive & defensive plans without bringing any thing to maturity except trifles in the first Class from whence they can never reap either honor or profit, are now upon the exploded Scheme of Stopping up the Channels called Lawford's & the Ship in order to keep out Ships of War, a Scheme which I formerly opposed with great Success & which I Shall still contend against although I have little ground to hope for Success, because they have revived a motion in a Committee which was reprobated in a Congress – the former may consist of 30 or 40 – the latter contained near 200 Members. – the measure in my Idea proposes too much or too little – if they Stop the Bar effectually this Town & the most valuable part of the Country will be ruined – if they fail we Shall incur a vast fruitless expence & be exposed to ridicule & censure through future ages – & in neither case can we ward off the vengeance of Great Britain if She is foolishly determined to hurt herself by punishing us for Such foolish conduct – the Door which we Shall Shut will be a Sufficient punishment to us, but there is another through which She may enter & increase our calamity – I wish for the happy time when every avenue Shall be again opened to our mutual advantage – . . .

[P:S:] My Compliments to Mr and Mrs Deans & tell the old Lady that her favorite Lord William is making Machines on board the *Tamar* poor Lord William His Administration of Government has afforded him no Satisfaction in this Colony.

1. Henry Laurens Letter Book, 1774–75, 145, 146, SCHS.

SIR JAMES WRIGHT TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]

Savannah in Georgia the 23rd of Sept 1775.

No 59

My Lord, On the 17th instant a Vessell arrived here from London, one *Rainier* on Board of which was 250 barrells of Gun Powder, great part of it I am Informed is His Majestys, being the Annual Present for the Indians sent out to Mr. Stuart the Superintendant, and the rest is the Property of Persons Concerned in the Indian Trade, the whole of which Immediately on the Ships arrival at Tybee was seized

upon and taken out by the Liberty People here and brought up to town in Great Triumph.

P.S. Inclosed are some Depositions relative to the Taking away the Gun Powder out of Maitland's Ship,² which Could not be got Sooner, the Reason is Mentioned.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/664. Printed in *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, III, 212-214. Wright was Royal Governor of Georgia.
2. The ship *Phillipa*.

24 Sept. (Sunday)

NARRATIVE OF COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN¹

[Longueuil, Canada, September 24]

On the morning of the 24th day of September, I set out with my guard of about eighty men, from Longueuil, to go to La Prairie; from whence I determined to go to Genl. Montgomery's camp; but had not advanced two miles before I met with Major [John] Brown, who has since been advanced to the rank of a Colonel, who desired me to halt, saying that he had something of importance to communicate to me and my confidants; upon which I halted the party, and went into an house, and took a private room with him and several of my associates, where Col. Brown proposed that, "Provided I would return to Longueuil and procure some canoes, so as to cross the river St. Lawrence a little north of Montreal, he would cross it a little to the south of the town, with near two hundred men, as he had boats sufficient; and that we would make ourselves masters of Montreal."— This plan was readily adopted by me and those in council; and in consequence of which I returned to Longueuil, collected a few canoes, and added about thirty English Americans to my party, and crossed the river in the night of the 24th, agreeable to the before proposed plan.

1. *A Narrative of the Captivity of Col. Ethan Allen* (Albany, 1814), 15, 16. Hereafter cited as *Ethan Allen*.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION¹

Sunday 24 Dispatch'd Lieutenant [Archibald] Steel with six Men in two
[September 1775] birch Canoes to Chaudiere pond, to Reconnoitre, & get all
 the intelligence he possibly can from the Indians, who I am
 informed are hunting there & also Lieutenant Church &
 seven men with a surveyor & pilot to take the exact courses
 & distances to the Dead River. —

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 312, LC.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

[Boston] 1775 Sept 24

The Emigrations to North America being at this period very great and notorious, the Admiral, who considered all private men coming from any other Country at such a time to the Colonies as Enemies to Great Britain, sent Directions to the Captains on the several Stations for seizing all Emigrants, and giving the Officers of his Majesty's Army the utmost assistance in enlisting them, . . .

He likewise issued special Orders to the Commanders of Pacquet Boats for using circumspection and guarding against the prize of their Mails.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 132, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT,
H.M.S. *Asia*, NEW YORK ¹

[Extract]

Preston Boston Sept 24. 1775

Sir Inclosed you will receive an Extract of a Letter to me from General Gage, with a Copy of one inclosed to his Excellency from Lieutt Duncan Campbell, representing that you refused him assistance to enlist Emigrants, for the Kings Army.² On this Occasion I must refer you to my Letter of the 18th July, and desire you will send me your Reasons for not assisting Lieutt Campbell according to my Orders. At present it appears to me that if the two Ships with Emigrants had been compelled to anchor close to the *Asia*, and you had given proper Countenance to the Land Officers, a considerable Number of Recruits would have been raised for his Majesty's Service.

I send you an Order respecting such Vessels as may in future arrive from Great Britain or Ireland with Emigrants. It is not necessary I am sure to acquaint you that men from any other Country coming to America must be considered as Enemies to Great Britain, and treated accordingly, by being immediately seized, and, if practicable, sent here.

Mr Shank delivered me your Letter of the 10th instant. I have also received another dated the 5th by the *Gage* Sloop.³ The Report of the Master of the Brig from Liverpool is not true, Ships were fitting out in England and several are hourly expected.

Bad as the State of the Kings Affairs are in your Neighbourhood I am obliged to you for your circumstantial Account of them, and desire you will seize every Occasion to send me Intelligence of what is doing, for now almost every Event becomes of Consequence. I am &c.

Sam¹ Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 93, BM.

2. See Gage's letter of September 23, 1775.

3. Vandeput's letters of September 5 and 10 were not preserved either in Graves's Conduct, BM, or in PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT,
H.M.S. *Asia*, NEW YORK ¹

Whereas General Gage has ordered Lieutt Duncan Campbell to New York to raise Recruits for the Army among the Emigrants already arrived, and from those expected from Great Britain and Ireland; and his Excellency having requested the assistance of the Kings Squadron therein.

You are hereby required and directed to give the said Lieutt Campbell, and any other Officer employ'd in the Service of raising Recruits for the Army at Boston, every necessary and proper Assistance in your power; and you are hereby required and directed when any Ship or Vessel shall in future arrive from Great Britain or Ireland with Emigrants, to send such Ship or Vessel with as much Dis-

patch as possible to Boston, without allowing any of the Emigrants to land at New York; And if it shall be inconvenient to send them all the Way to Boston, by reason of taking away the Sloop that convoys them too long from her Station, you may direct them to be delivered into the Care of the Commanding Officer at Rhode Island, who will forward them to me at Boston.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 24th Sepr 1775.

Sam¹ Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 93-94, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MIDSHIPMAN JACOB LOBB ¹

You will herewith receive three Dispatches for the Commanding Officers of his Majs Ships at Rhode Island and New York, And you are hereby required and directed to proceed in his Majesty's hired Sloop under your Command with all possible Expedition and deliver them.

Captain [James] Wallace will direct you whether it is safest to proceed through the Sound, or with out all, to New York: And as soon as you have received on board Captain [George] Vandeputs Letters for me you are to make the utmost Dispatch to Rhode Island again, where Captain Wallace will give you Letters for Boston and direct you to proceed on.

Avoid speaking with every thing except you are certain it is a Man of War, and always keep your Dispatches slung with a Weight, that in case you should unfortunately be taken, they may be thrown overboard, and not fall into the hands of Rebels.

You must be vigilant and attentive, and carefully commit to writing every thing that occurs during your Voyage, and deliver to me a fair Copy thereof upon your Return.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 24th Sepr 1775

Sam¹ Graves

To Mr Jacob Lobb Commander of his Majs Hired Sloop The *Charlotte*

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 94, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP ¹

September 1775

Moored in Nantasket Road

Sunday 24

Moderate Breezes and fair Weather Unmoored Ship at ½ past 9 A M weighd & Came to Sail with 11 Transports 2 Sloops & 2 Schooners ²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

2. Under convoy of the *Lively*, bound to Penobscot for wood.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Viper*, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Sept 1775 In Homes's Hole Marthas Vineyard
 Sunday 24th At 8 [A. M.] brought along side 2 Sloops sent A Petty Officer
 & 2 Men in the *Two Brothers* to Boston ² & fitted out the other for
 a tender P M sent the Tender to Cruize off

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.

2. The *Three Brothers* (not the *Two Brothers*), Isaac Easton, master, with cider, cheese and onions, was condemned and sold at Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36-38, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE ¹

September 1775 Off Cape Henry
 Sunday 24 At 8 A M weigh'd, Run up and anchor'd off Sewells Point. –
 fired two shot at a Ship & a Brig and brought them too Im-
 press'd one Man from each. The One bound to Bristol, the
 other to Glasgow. –
 at 3 P M fired two shot and brought too two boats which we
 seized. The one with 2 Puncheons of Rum, 1 Tierce of sugar
 and some Coffee on board, the other with Bees Wax. Sent
 them up to Portsmouth.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract] The Ship *William* in Elizabeth River Virginia 24th September 1775.
 (No 31)

My Lord Since my last of the 12th of July the Convention of this Colony have been Sitting where I am informed, they have had many differences, some for very violent Measures others for less violent; they are at last come to the resolutions contained in their proceedings here inclosed, the Substance of which is that they have appointed a Committee of Safety, as I understand to be held at Hanover Town, in the County of the same Name, consisting of the following Members Vizt The Honorable John Page, one of His Majesty's Council, Edmond Pendleton, Chairman of the Committee, George Mason, Paul Carrington, James Mercer, and Richard Bland all Lawyers, Dudley Digges, Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs for York River, Thomas Luwell Lee, William Cabell, Carter Braxton, and John Tabb, Country Gentlemen.

They have also ordered 1020 Regulars Rank and file with Officers in proportion to be immediately embodied, and these are to be Commanded by a certain Patrick Henry, who I informed your Lordship in a former letter (No 27) had robbed His Majesty's Receiver General. They have likewise ordered 425 Rifle Men, that is Hunters who make use of a Rifle instead of a Smooth bore Musket, these are intended to Act and defend them against the Indians, and are ordered to take possession of the three Posts I occupied last year on the Ohio, Vizt Fort Dunmore, Fort Fincastle, and Fort Pleasant at the Mouth of the great Kanahawa; and they have ordered 8600 Minute Men, a term I am unacquainted with, which they have adopted from the New England Provinces . . .

I have been informed that your Lordship, or some of His Majesty's Servants had intrusted a certain Mr [Thomas] Nelson [Jr.] (Son of Mr Nelson President of His Majesty's Council and Secretary of this Colony) with some dispatches for me, which in place of delivering to me, when he arrived, (tho' I was within a few Miles of him) he carried to the Committee at Hampton, who refusing to receive them he then offered them to the Committee at York (the Town where his father resides) who also refusing to receive them, he has delivered them to the Committee of Safety, since which I have heard nothing of them. . . .

I wait with great impatience for a full Answer to my former letters (Nos 26, 27, 28, 29 and 30;) which I trust in God will releive me from the very disagreeable Situation I now find myself in, Surrounded with Enemies, and Seeing them every day grow more formidable, both as to Numbers and discipline, without a Single instruction how to Act, or force to Annoy them; and what hurts me more than any thing, is to See those that I am sure, would most willingly have espoused His Majesty's interest, now bearing Arms against him, because they have no place of refuge to fly to; and I make no doubt, without, I am both enabled, and instructed to Act soon, that the Indians, whoes talk I send you, (No 5) as well as those whoes Address I here inclose (No. 6) to your Lordship, will, if not immediately employed in His Majesty's Service, take part with the Rebels. . . .

As the People, who are continually applying to me for protection, will be obliged to join the Rebels, unless they have some place of refuge to fly to, I intend to take them on board the Ships, untill I receive instructions from your Lordship, in what manner I am to Act. . . .

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

25 Sept.

NARRATIVE OF COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN¹

[Montreal, September 25]

My whole party, at this time, consisted of about one hundred and ten men, near eighty of whom were Canadians. We were the most of the night crossing the river, as we had so few canoes that they had to pass and re-pass three times, to carry my party across. Soon after day-break, I set a guard between me and the town with special orders to let no person whatever pass or re-pass them, and another guard on the other end of the road, with like directions; in the mean time, I reconnoitered the best ground to make a defence, expecting Col. Brown's party was landed on the other side of the town, he having the day before, agreed to give three huzzas with his men early in the morning, which signal I was to return, that we might each know that both parties were landed; but the sun, by this time, being near two hours high, and the sign failing, I began to conclude myself to be in a premunire, and would have crossed the river back again, but I knew the enemy would have discovered such an attempt; and, as there could not more than one third part of my troops cross at one time, the other two thirds would of course fall into their hands. This I could not reconcile to my own feelings as a man, much less as an officer: I therefore concluded to maintain the ground, if possible, and all to fare alike. In consequence of this resolution, I dispatched two messengers, one to La Prairie, to Col. Brown, and the other to L'Assomp-

tion, a French settlement, to Mr. Walker, who was in our interest, requesting their speedy assistance, giving them, at the same time, to understand my critical situation: In the mean time, sundry persons came to my guards, pretending to be friends, but were by them taken prisoners and brought to me. These I ordered to confinement, till their friendship could be farther confirmed; for I was jealous they were spies, as they proved to be afterwards: One of the principal of them making his escape, exposed the weakness of my party, which was the final cause of my misfortune; for I have been since informed that Mr. Walker, agreeable to my desire, exerted himself, and had raised a considerable number of men for my assistance, which brought him into difficulty afterwards; but, upon hearing of my misfortune, he disbanded them again.

The town of Montreal was in a great tumult. Gen. Carlton and the royal party, made every preparation to go on board their vessels of force, as I was afterwards informed, but the spy, escaping from my guard to the town, occasioned an alteration in their policy, and emboldened Gen. Carlton to send the force, which he had there collected, out against me. I had previously chosen my ground, but when I saw the number of the enemy, as they sallied out of the town, I perceived it would be a day of trouble, if not of rebuke; but I had no chance to flee, as Montreal was situated on an island, and the river St. Lawrence cut off my communication to Gen. Montgomery's camp. I encouraged my soldiery to bravely defend themselves, that we should soon have help, and that we should be able to keep the ground, if no more – This, and much more, I affirmed with the greatest seeming assurance, and which in reality I thought to be in some degree probable.

The enemy consisted of not more than forty regular troops, together with a mixed multitude, chiefly Canadians, with a number of English who lived in the town, and some Indians; in all to the number of near five hundred.

The reader will notice that most of my party were Canadians; indeed, it was a motley parcel of soldiery which composed both parties. However, the enemy began the attack from wood-piles, ditches, buildings, and such-like places, at a considerable distance, and I returned the fire from a situation more than equally advantageous. The attack began between two and three of the clock in the afternoon, just before which I ordered a volunteer by the name of Richard Young, with a detachment of men as a flank guard, which, under the cover of the bank of the river, could not only annoy the enemy, but at the same time, serve as a flank guard to the left of the main body.

The fire continued for some time on both sides; and I was confident that such a remote method of attack could not carry the ground, provided it should be continued till night: But near half of the body of the enemy began to flank round to my right; upon which I ordered a volunteer, by the name of John Dugan, who had lived many years in Canada, and understood the French language, to detach about fifty of the Canadians, and post himself at an advantageous ditch, which was on my right, to prevent my being surrounded: He advanced with the detachment, but, instead of occupying the post, made his escape, as did likewise Mr. Young upon the left, with their detachments. I soon perceived that the enemy was in possession of the ground, which Dugan should have occupied. At

this time I had but about forty-five men with me, some of whom were wounded; the enemy kept closing round me, nor was it in my power to prevent it; by which means, my situation, which was advantageous in the first part of the attack, ceased to be so in the last, and, being almost entirely surrounded with such vast unequal numbers, I ordered a retreat, but found that those of the enemy who were of the country, and their Indians, could run as fast as my men, though the regulars could not. Thus I retreated near a mile, and some of the enemy, with the savages, kept flanking me, and others crowded hard in the rear. In fine, I expected, in a very short time, to try the world of spirits: for I was apprehensive that no quarter would be given to me, and therefore had determined to sell my life as dear as I could. One of the enemy's officers, boldly pressing in the rear, discharged his fusée at me; the ball whistled near me, as did many others that day. I returned the salute, and missed him, as running had put us both out of breath; for I conclude we were not frightened; I then saluted him with my tongue in a harsh manner, and told him that, inasmuch as his numbers were so far superior to mine, I would surrender, provided I could be treated with honor, and be assured of good quarter for myself and the men who were with me; and he answered I should; another officer, coming up directly after, confirmed the treaty; upon which I agreed to surrender with my party, which then consisted of thirty-one effective men, and seven wounded. I ordered them to ground their arms, which they did.

The officer I capitulated with, then directed me and my party to advance towards him, which was done; I handed him my sword, and in half a minute after, a savage, part of whose head was shaved, being almost naked and painted, with feathers intermixed with the hair of the other side of his head, came running to me with an incredible swiftness; he seemed to advance with more than mortal speed; as he approached near me, his hellish visage was beyond all description; snakes' eyes appear innocent in comparison of his; his features distorted; malice, death, murder, and the wrath of devils and damned spirits are the emblems of his countenance; and, in less than twelve feet of me, presented his firelock; at the instant of his present, I twitched the officer, to whom I gave my sword, between me and the savage; but he flew round with great fury, trying to single me out to shoot me without killing the officer; but by this time I was near as nimble as he, keeping the officer in such a position that his danger was my defence; but, in less than half a minute, I was attacked by just such another imp of hell: Then I made the officer fly round with incredible velocity, for a few seconds of time, when I perceived a Canadian, who had lost one eye, as appeared afterwards, taking my part against the savages; and in an instant an Irishman came to my assistance with a fixed bayonet, and drove away the fiends, swearing by *Jasus* he would kill them. This tragic scene composed my mind. The escaping from so awful a death made even imprisonment happy; the more so as my conquerors on the field treated me with great civility and politeness.

The regular officers said that they were very happy to see Col. Allen: I answered them, that I should rather chose to have seen them at Gen. Montgomery's camp. The gentlemen replied, that they gave full credit to what I said, and, as I walked to the town, which was, as I should guess, more than two miles,

a British officer walking at my right hand, and one of the French noblesse at my left; the latter of which, in the action, had his eye brow carried away by a glancing shot, but was nevertheless very merry and facetious, and no abuse was offered me till I came to the barrack-yard, at Montreal, where I met general [Richard] Prescott, who asked me my name, which I told him: He then asked me, whether I was that Col. Allen who took Ticonderoga. I told him I was the very man: Then he shook his cane over my head, calling many hard names, among which he frequently used the word rebel, and put himself in a great rage. I told him he would do well not to cane me, for I was not accustomed to it, and shook my fist at him, telling him that was the beetle of mortality for him, if he offered to strike; upon which Capt. M'Cloud of the British, pulled him by the skirt and whispered to him, as he afterwards told me, to this import: that it was inconsistent with his honor to strike a prisoner. He then ordered a sergeant's command with fixed bayonets to come forward, and kill thirteen Canadians, which were included in the treaty aforesaid.

It cut me to the heart to see the Canadians in so hard a case, in consequence of their having been true to me; they were wringing their hands, saying their prayers, as I concluded, and expected immediate death. I therefore stepped between the executioners and the Canadians, opened my clothes, and told General Prescott to thrust his bayonet into my breast, for I was the sole cause of the Canadians taking up arms.

The guard in the mean time, rolling their eye balls from the General to me, as though impatiently waiting his dread commands to sheath their bayonets in my heart; I could however plainly discern, that he was in a suspense and quandary about the matter: This gave me additional hopes of succeeding; for my design was not to die, but to save the Canadians by a finesse. The general stood a minute, when he made me the following reply: "I will not execute you now, but you shall grace a halter at Tyburn, God damn you."

I remember I disdained his mentioning such a place; I was, notwithstanding, a little pleased with the expression, as it significantly conveyed to me the idea of postponing the present appearance of death; besides, his sentence was by no means final, as to "gracing a halter," although I had anxiety about it after I landed in England, as the reader will find in the course of this history. Gen. Prescott then ordered one of his officers to take me on board the *Gaspee* schooner of war, and confine me, hands and feet, in irons, which was done the same afternoon I was taken.

The action continued an hour and three quarters, by the watch, and I know not to this day how many of my men were killed, though I am certain there were but few! if I remember right, seven were wounded; one of them, William Stewart, by name, was wounded by a savage with a tomahawk, after he was taken prisoner and disarmed, but was rescued by some of the generous enemy; and so far recovered of his wounds, that he afterwards went with the other prisoners to England.

Of the enemy were killed, a Major Carden, who had been wounded in eleven different battles, and an eminent merchant, Patterson, of Montreal, and some others, but I never knew their whole loss, as their accounts were different. I am

apprehensive that it is rare, that so much ammunition was expended, and so little execution done by it; though such of my party as stood the ground, behaved with great fortitude, much exceeding that of the enemy, but were not the best of marksmen, and, I am apprehensive, were all killed or taken; the wounded were all put into the hospital at Montreal, and those that were not, were put on board of different vessels in the river, and shackled together by pairs, viz. two men fastened together by one hand cuff, being closely fixed to one wrist of each of them, and treated with the greatest severity, nay as criminals.

I now come to the description of the irons, which were put on me: The hand-cuff was of a common size and form, but my leg irons, I should imagine would weigh thirty pounds; the bar was eight feet long, and very substantial; the shackles which encompassed my ankles, were very tight. I was told by the officer who put them on, that it was the king's plate, and I heard other of their officers say that it would weigh forty weight. The irons were so close upon my ankles, that I could not lie down in any other manner than on my back. I was put into the lowest and most wretched part of the vessel, where I got the favor of a chest to sit on; the same answered for my bed at night;

1. *Ethan Allen*, 16-28.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Monday 25. Dispatch'd the three Companies of Rifliers with 45 days
[September 1775] Provisions under command of Captain [Daniel] Morgan,
as an advanc'd party, with orders to proceed to the great
carrying place & to cut a road over to the Dead River –
About 3 oClock. P.M. Lieutenant Gray arrivd with a
number of Manifestos, & a Letter from Colo Read.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 312, LC.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

Fort Weston Sepr 25th 1775.

May it please your Excellency,

My last of the 19th Inst. from Newbury Port, advising of the Embarkation of the Troops, I make no Doubt, your Excellency received. The same Day we left Newbury, and arrived safe in the River next Morning, except a small Vessel which run on the Rocks, but is since off, without Damage and arrived safe. I found the Batteaus compleated, but many of them smaller than the Directions given, and very badly built – of Course I have been obliged to order twenty more to bring on the Remainder of the Provisions which will be finished in three Days. Many of the Vessels were detained in the River by running aground, and head Winds, which delayed us a Day or two. The 23d Inst. I dispatched Lieut [Archibald] Steel of Capt. [Matthew] Smith's Company with 6 Men in two Birch Canoes to Chaudiere Pond to reconnoitre and get all the Intelligence he possibly could from the Indians who I find are hunting there. The same Day I dispatched Lieutt Church and seven Men with a Surveyor & Pilot to take the Exact Courses and Distances to the Dead River so called, a Branch of the Kennebec, and yester-

day the three Companies of Rifle-Men under the Command of Capt. [Daniel] Morgan embarked with forty five Days Provisions as an advanced Party to clear the Roads over the carrying Places. Col: Green [Christopher Greene] & Major [Timothy] Bigelow march today with the second Division of three Companies. Major Meggs [Return Jonathan Meigs] goes off tomorrow with the third Division, and Col: [Roger] Enos the next Day, with the Remainder.

As soon as the whole are embarked, I propose taking a Birch Canoe, and joining the advanced Party. I have found it necessary to divide the Detachment for the Conveniency of passing the Carrying the [*sic*] Places, at the first of which there are some Carriages to be procured. I design Chaudiere Pond as a general Rendezvouze, and from thence to march in a Body.

Inclosed is a Letter to Mr Coburn, from the Party sent to Quebec, by which your Excellency will see all the Intelligence I have received. I have conversed with the Party, who saw only one Indian, one Nattaries, a Native of Norridgwalk, a noted Villain, and very little Credit, I am told is to be given to his Information.

The Indians with Higgens set out by Land, and are not yet arrived. I have engaged a Number of good Pilots, and believe by the best Information I can procure, we shall be able to perform the March in twenty Days. The Distance about 180 Miles.

I intended Col: Green should have gone on with the first Division of one Company of Rifle-men, and two Companies of Musketeers. This was objected to by the Captains of the Rifle-Companies, who insist on being commanded by no other Person than Capt. Morgan and myself. This Capt. Morgan tells me was your Excellency's Intention. But as I was not made acquainted with it before I came away, I should be very glad of particular Instructions on that Head, that I may give Satisfaction to the Field Officers with me. There is at present the greatest Harmony among the Officers, and no Accident happened, except the Loss of one Man; supposed to be wilfully shot by a private, who is now taking his Trial by a Court Martial.

Major [Thomas] Mifflin could not send Money for the Batteaus, the Commissary has been obliged to pay for them with one Hundred Pounds I have lent him, out of the Pay received for the Month of Sepr, and has been obliged to draw an Order in Favour of the Bearer Mr John Wood who has engaged to deliver this to your Excellency. I have promised him his Time & Expences paid. I should be glad the Manifestoes might be forwarded by him if not sent by the last Intelligence from Genl Schuyler, to whom I intend sending one of the Indians as soon as they arrive.

I have the Honour to be &c

B. Arnold.

P.S. Since writing the foregoing I have received a Letter from Col: [Joseph] Reed with the Manifesto's – and the Court Martial have condemned the Man who shot the other to be hanged, which Sentence I have approved, but have respited him, until your Excellency's Pleasure in the Matter be known, and design sending him back in one of the Transports. Enclosed are all the Papers relative to the Matter, with his Confession at the Gallows before respited.

The three first Divisions of my Detachment are gone forward – the last goes tomorrow, when I shall join Capt. Morgan as soon as possible, and am &c

B. Arnold.

1. John Hancock Papers, II, 49–51, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Monday, September 25, 1775.

A Memorial of Elisha Cobb, relative to a Schooner brought into Wellfleet-Bay, ² was read and committed to Col. Godfrey, and Col. Orne, with such as the honorable Board may join.

AFTERNOON

Dr Gunn and Capt. Morton were appointed on the Committee to consider the Proceedings of the Committee on Deer-Island, in the Room of Mr. Wood and Capt. Stone, absent.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.
2. The Petition of "Elisha Cobb humbly sheweth, that on the 7th Inst Thomas Sparks in a Schooner belonging to John Webb of Boston, Came into Wellfleet Bay with orders from Adml Graves, to catch fish, and purchase fresh provisions for sd Graves's Family; being informed that sd Sparks the trip before had carried off some poultry and sauce, and being apprehensive that further mischief might ensue from sd Sparks's being at Liberty to pursue his orders, I order'd Capt Jos: Smith of the Troops raised for the Defence of the Sea Coasts, to bring sd Schooner into the Harbour, which he did. I then order'd sd Schooner to be hauled up, and her Sails unbent, where she now is: the same Day sent sd Sparks with his orders and other papers to Col. Jos: Otis of Barnstable for further orders, and also his Crew vizt a white lad named Richard Caswell belong to Boston, and a Negroe man named Francis belong to Thomas Tolbert of Salem, all which is submitted to your Honors further direction." Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 151.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO CAPTAIN SILVANUS JENCKES ¹

Sir

Providence Sepr 25, 1775 –

As the Danger of Coming into this place is very grait on Accot of the Many ships & Cutters the Enemy hath now Crewsing we Would have you Land What Goods you have of Ours Eighth Powder Arms or Dry Goods or Duck at East Hampton,² & Order them aCross to sag Harbore, from thence to be forwarded to the Care of Mr Lefingwell of Norwich, there is One Esq Forster or his Son at Sag harbor that May be Apply'd to or wrote to to take Care of & forward all Our Goods to Norwich, We trust you'l give your Utmost Attnion for Our Interest, that the whol be Trans Acted in the Most sale & Cheepes Manner It Can be done

If Brother Jno Brown has Order'd his Affairs to Any particiler person, who you may think best to Transact the whole you have Liberty to Employ him.

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.
2. See John Jenckes to Esek Hopkins, July 3, 1775, Volume 1, 808.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 25, 1775

Newport, September 25.

Last Monday [September 18] the ship *Swan* returned into this harbour, from convoying several vessels toward Boston, and brought in a whaling brig, belonging to New York, which she took out of Holmes's hole.

Yesterday sailed, on a cruise to the eastward, the ships *Rose* and *Swan*, with 4 tenders, and carried with them a sloop, Capt. Dean, loaded with flour, bread, &c. to send to Boston. Remain in our road, the *Glasgow*, with 2 brigs, and 2 sloops, prizes.

CAPTAIN ROBERT NILES TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL¹

Hond. Sir

Norwich Sept^r 25th 1775

I Recd. the Hundred Pounds Sent from your Honor by Esqr. B[enjamin] Huntington and have Expended almost the whole of it and it is by no means Sufficient to take up the Necessary Bills Incurred already I have Shipped a few Men and Paid the first Months Wages but have More Demands to a Considerable Amount to answer and must be Impeded for want of Cash unless Relieved soon I must therefore beg of your Honor to give the Necessary order to the Treasurer for about three Hundred Pounds more which will Enable me to take up the Bills Incurred Pay the Rest of the Men when Shipt and also to Pay for the Duck for the Sails which is Come to hand and Making up. The Duck Cost about £78 . . 0 . . 0 York Money I shall be Ready to go down the River about Wensday or Thirsday next and Make a Small Cruise but shall not depend upon Going far for want of Men, no more than nine being as Yet Shiped Including officers, but hope soon to make up our Complement when we Appear Equipt for Sailing &c. Commissions will be Necessary before Sailing that our Duty & Trust may [be] known and Executed.²

I am with great Truth & Respect [&c.]

Rob^t Niles

1. Conn. Arch., 1st series, III, 496a, ConnSL.

2. For the Connecticut schooner *Spy*.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[New York] Die Lunae 9 HO. A.M. September 25th, 1775.

Francis James, one of the pilots sent out by order of the [Provincial] Congress to observe any fleet that might be approaching any part of this Colony, being returned, gave information that on the 21st inst. they saw several ships, which came out of Boston harbour, steering westward, and the journal kept on board, was delivered in and filed. Thereupon a letter to the committee of East and South-Hampton, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety For the Colony of New-York,
September 25th, 1775.

Gentlemen – One of our boats (employed to watch the motions of the fleet and army at Boston,) is just arrived from the eastward, and informs us, that

on the 21st inst. in the morning, off the harbour of Chatham, near Cape Cod, they saw a large ship of war standing to the westward; and about three hours after, they saw four ships, one brig and 1 schooner, all standing the same course, over the shoals. Our boatmen could not, with any safety, go near enough to make a perfect discovery, but we apprehend they are part of a fleet destined for Suffolk county, for the purpose of getting more stock. We give you this notice to the end that you may be prepared to protect the stock and prevent their being taken off, if possible . . . Please send copies of this by express, to the committees of Southhold and Shelter island.

New-York, September 25, 1775.

The Petition of Timothy Doughty, John Dop, and others, dated this day, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety:

Sirs: Our petition of the 21st² of this month, wherein was contained our grievances, we fear is not come to your hands, wherefore we take this opportunity to acquaint you, gentlemen, of our distress. We have already been confined three weeks, and the reason of it is, we hear, that you have sent for evidence to our parts, which we think is a sufficient time for such evidence to have been here, if there was any. Gentlemen, we beg you would consider our case as your own, and do by others as you would be done by, for therein a man fulfilleth the law of God. We will endeavour to set forth the unhappy condition we are in, confined to a room, which indeed we think a great hardship; spending our money at a great rate, more than our ability will allow; deprived from our business and our families, and our children are not yet capable of maintaining themselves; there are no less than twenty-one children belonging to three of us here confined, and the eldest not exceeding twelve years. Besides, the *Esopus* people have took Christian and Adam Bergh's sloop from their landing, and, as we are credibly informed, have sold her for the use of the Congress, and God knows whether they have not stripped their families of all; Dop's sloop is burned, with a great many of our wearing apparel; all which has been done before we are brought to trial, and before it is known whether we are guilty of any crime; and, farther, we all have taken very bad colds. If the witnesses have not yet come, we beg you would bring us before you as soon as these shall come to your hands; possibly we may give you satisfaction ourselves.

From your humble servants,

Christian Bergh, Jr.,	Adam Bergh,
Timothy Doughty,	David Dop.
John Dop,	

To the Committee of Safety at New-York.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 156, 154-155. The petition of Timothy Doughty, *et al.*, is from Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 910-911.
2. See Minutes of the New York Committee of Safety, September 22, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Monday, September 25, 1775

The Delegates from Pensylvania produced an accot of the powder imported, and how it has been disposed of.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 261, 262.

JOHN ADAMS' NOTES OF DEBATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

1775 Monday. Sept. 24 [i.e. 25].

An Uneasiness, among some of the Members concerning a Contract with Willing & Morris, for Powder, by which the House, without any Risque at all will make a clear Profit of 12,000£ at least.

Dyer and Deane spoke in public, Lewis to me in private about it. All think it exorbitant.

S. Adams desired that the Resolve of Congress, upon which the Contract was founded might be read: he did not recollect it.

De Hart. One of the Contractors, Willing, declared to this Congress that he looked upon the Contract to be that the first Cost should be insured to them, not the 14£ a Barrell for the Powder.

R. R. Livingston. I never will vote to ratify the Contract in the sense that Morris understands it.

Willing. I am a Member of the House, a Party to the Contract, but was not privy to the Bargain. I never saw the Contract, untill I saw it in Dr. Franklins Hand. I think it ensures only the first Cost. My Partner thinks it ensures the whole. He says that Mr. Rutledge said at the Time, that Congress should have nothing to do with Sea risque. The Committee of this City offered 19£. I would wish to have nothing to do with the Contract: but to leave it to my Partner, who is a Man of Reason and Generosity, to explain the Contract with the Gentlemen who made it with him.

J. Rutledge. Congress was to run no Risque only vs. Men of War and Customhouse officers. I was surprized this Morning to hear that Mr. Morris understood it otherwise. If he wont execute a Bond, such as We shall draw, I shall not be at a loss what to do.

Johnson. An hundred Ton of Powder was wanted.

Ross. In Case of its Arrival Congress was to pay £14. If Men of War, or Custom house officers, should get it, Congress was to pay first Cost only as I understood it.

Zubly. We are highly favoured. 14£ We are to give if We get the Powder: and 14£ if We dont get it. I understand Persons enough will contract to supply Powder at 15£ and run all risques.

Willing. Sorry any Gentlemen should be severe. Mr. Morris's Character is such that he cannot deserve it.

Lynch. If Morris will execute the Bond, well, if not the Committee will report.

Deane. It is very well that this matter has been moved and that so much has been said upon it.

Dyer. There are not Ten Men in the Colony I come from, who are worth so much Money as will be made clear by this Contract.

Ross. What has this Matter to [do with] the present debate, whether Connecticut Men are worth much or no. It proves there are no Men there whose Capital or Credit are equal to such Contracts. That is all.

Harrison. The Contract is made and the Money paid. How can We get it back?

Johnson. Let us consider the Prudence of this Contract. If it had not been made Morris would have got 19£, and not have set forward a second Adventure.

Gadsden. Understands the Contract as Morris does, and yet thinks it a prudent one, because Morris would have got 19£.

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 183–184.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] September 25th

Resolved, That Isaac Rotch, Pilot, be permitted to Pilot down the River and Bay of Delaware, the Brig't *Sally* Warren Lisle, Nichol, Mr., which vessell put into Christian[a] in distress, the said Isaac Rotch, Pilot, is caution'd to avoid going or being taken on board any Ship of War, or other British armed Vessell.

Resolved, That George Jackson, Pilot, be permitted to Pilot down the River and Bay of Delaware the Sloop *Adventure*, Benj'n Clark, M'r, and he the said Pilot, is hereby caution'd to avoid going or being taken on board any Ship of war, or other British Armed Vessell.

Resolved, That an order be drawn on Michael Hillegas, Esq., Treasurer to this Board, in favor of Mr. Robert White, for the sum of two thousand Pounds, being towards the payment of the building the armed Boats and Chevaux de Frize, which order was accordingly drawn and signed by Samuel Morris, Pres'dt pro tem'y.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 344.

Pennsylvania Packet, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 25, 1775

Philadelphia, Sept. 25.

On Friday [September 22] arrived here Captain Bruster ¹ from London . . . he spoke in lat. 30:43 . . . the ship *Annapolis*, Captain Hendricks,² from Maryland for London, dismasted, from on board whom he took the following passengers, Lloyd Dulany, Esq; and Lady, Dr. Stuart and son, Mr. Brice, Mr. Hanson, and Mr. Diggs.

1. Captain Peter Brewster, of the brig *Two Brothers*.

2. Captain James Hanrick.

DIARY OF JOHN ADAMS ¹

[Philadelphia] 1775. Sept. 25. Monday.

Rode out of Town and dined with Mr. [John] Macpherson. He has the most elegant Seat in Pensilvania, a clever Scotch Wife and two pretty daughters. His Seat is on the Banks of Schuylkill.

He has been Nine Times wounded in Battle. An old Sea Commander, made a Fortune by Privateering. An Arm twice shot off, shot thro the Leg. &c. — He renews his Proposals of taking or burning Ships.²

Spent the Evening with [Thomas] Lynch at the City Tavern. He thinks the Row Gallies and Vesseau de Frize inadequate to the Expence.

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 183.

2. Macpherson's claims captured Adams' imagination, as will be noted in a letter of October 20, 1775, written to James Warren.

WILLIAM GOODWIN TO CAPTAIN CHARLES RIDGELY ¹

Dr Sir

Balto 25th Septem. 1775

I have been with Mr Clarke & Mr Hudson neither of which can pay any thing just now. Clarke will pay during this Week, Hudson will let me know to morrow what day he can pay, it will be sometime this week — I shall wait on them both again and will immediately let You know the Day they fix on — Dick brings the News Papers which contain every thing we have here; Hanricks Passengers are got into Philadelphia in another Vessel, his having sprunk aleak or lost her Masts, both Accts. are reported here.²

Giles vessel is now going off with only ten Tons of Iron the Skipper says she will be down again the last of this week — Holts vessel is still here, but I have seen Mr D Lux this minute and he tells me she is to have no Iron — I shall see the Skipper this afternoon and will let him know it. Yr [&c]

W^m Goodwin

Billy Smith is Sending every Day or two for the Money for the Nails, may I get as much of Hudson or Clarke & pay him

1. Ridgely Papers, MdHS.

2. See *Maryland Gazette*, September 28, 1775.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO GEORGE C. FOX, BRISTOL, ENGLAND, MERCHANT ¹

Sir

Balt[imor]e 25 Sept 1775

Yours of the 17th July lays now before us. it not a little astonishes us that your friends think we charge more than the real Cost of the Corn, however they are unacquainted with us, perhaps if they were not, they would think otherwise. to Satisfy them we inclose you Mr [Jonathan] Hudson's Accot of the Corn & Mess Vanbibber & Crockets Coroboration [*Sic*] of the then existing prices. as to the Quotation of the Philada price we know nothing. it would not be amiss to examin[e] what was the real Cost from that place. however that is immaterial to us. thus far we have to assure you that it was bot on the lowest terms, for what was Shipp'd by Messr V & Co was bot on Shore & an Expence of 1½d p B[ushel] attended the reshipping. 'twas but a trifling Affair we Shippd it purely to oblige you as we made Sure of losing at least our Commissions. you mention Your friends being largely embark'd in the Corn Trade & that it will be our Interest to cultivate their friendship. we Shall be glad to receive the Commands of our friends but see no Means to do Business where our Honour is the least Suspected.

We shall be well pleased to hear that the *Union* proceeded to Lisbon, as the prices were very good there.² We are Sir [&c.]

N B. Trade is entirely at a Stand here now

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

2. See letter of September 8, 1775, Smith to Fox.

THOMAS SHIRLEY TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG¹

A Copy

Dominica 25th Sept 1775.

Sir I had the honor to receive your Letter together with the inclosure relative to the Nonexportation of Powder and Ammunition, and as soon as I conveniently could, I issued my Proclamation, thereby prohibiting for a limited time the Exportation of those articles from this Island.

I beg leave Sir to embrace this occasion of congratulating you upon your arrival on this station, and hope I may flatter myself that we shall soon have the honour of seeing you here, In the mean time I beg leave to have the honor of subscribing myself Sir [&c.]

Tho^s Shirley.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 53c. Shirley was Royal Governor of Dominica.

EDWARD HAY TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG¹

A Copy

Barbados 25th September 1775.

Sir. I have the honour to receive your Letter of 30th Augt by Capt. [Francis Grant] Gordon, Commander of His Majestys' Ship *Argo*, to acquaint me that you have certain intelligence, that several Vessels belonging to North America, go to the Dutch French, & Spanish Islands in these Seas, and offer unlimited prices for Gunpowder & other Warlike Stores; and that you are apprehensive that many of the North American Vessels, which trade to His Majestys' Caribbee Islands, may use the like endeavours to purchase Gunpowder &c. in these Islands and that the great prices offered may tempt private adventurers to run risks, to the great detriment of His Majestys' Service, at a time when the North Americans are in open rebellion.

To prevent any pernicious Trafick of this nature, in this Island, I will, in compliance with your request, immediately issue a proclamation to forbid the shipping Gunpowder, or other Warlike Stores, either Coastwise, or otherwise, by any Ships or Vessels whatever for the Space of Six months; and I will take the first opportunity of laying your Letter before His Majesty's Council of this Island, for their advice what other steps may be necessary to be taken, to prevent such projects. But I do not apprehend that there is or has been for any time past any considerable quantity of Powder in private hands here; however it may prevent any future Speculations of this kind.

I received yesterday a Letter from Mr Bruyere, Governor of Bermudas, a Copy of which I think it right to send you, though I understand the same person who brought mine delivered a Letter likewise to Captain Gordon. The man who brought it seems either very much frightened, or disturbed in his brain; I could not make head or tail of his verbal Account, only that the whole Island was in a

State of Rebellion. The Governor's Letter does not intimate so much, only that the Scheme of carrying away the Powder was formed by a correspondence between some few of the Island and those on the Continent. But it shews to what length the North Americans are disposed to go in their wicked pursuits, I have the honour to be Sir [&c.]

NB. It does not appear that any Vessel of the Name of *Charles Town & Savannah* Packet John Turner Master hath arrived here since the 15th August.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309. A copy without the "NB" is in PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122. Hay was Royal Governor of Barbados.

26 Sept.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Tuesday 26. [September 1775] The Second Division, consisting of three Companies, Vizt [Jonas] Hubbards, [John] Tophams, & [Simeon] Thayers under the command of Colo Green embark'd – James Mc Cormick a private in Capt [William] Goodrichs company, tried by a Court Martial for the Murder of Reuben Bishop a Serjeant in Capt Williams's Company & receiv'd Sentence of death, but respited 'till his Excellency, General Washingtons pleasure be known, & Order'd to Head Quarters – A number of our men Employed in bringing up provisions &c. – Wrote his Excellency General Washington,² & dispatch'd back, five of the Transports.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 313, LC.
2. This, of course, was Arnold's letter of September 25, 1775.

IVORY HOVEY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT ¹

To the Honourable the Council & the house of Representatives of the Colloney of the Massachusetts bay in General Court assembled at watertown Sepr 26 1775

the Petition of Ivory Hovey in Behalf of Nine Destricts in the County of Lincoln Laying between pernopskett & Machias, whereas there has been two vessells taken from frenchmans bay & one from Crambory Island abt Sepr 1st 1775 by a Number of men from deer Island Commanded by Joseph patrick & Captn Wm Reed & where by there orders Conducted to Deer Island since that one vessell has been Taken Laden with west India goods from the west Indias Consignd to some person in portsmouth, – there is great Reason to Believe they will be daley dropping in & as the inhabitants are apprehensive it will not onley be attended with Great Espence but a Great Inconveaninncy being so farr Removed from the seat of Gove[rnm]ent to be oblig'd to make Report to this honourable Court your Petitioner in Behalf of his Constituants humbly prays that this honourable Court would apoint a Committee of Inspection or that they may have the Liberty to Choose a Committee of Inspection themselves & that the Committee shall have

full power to Detain vessells Acting Contrary to the Resolves [of] Congress or to Acquitt vessells acting agreeab[le] to Resolves of the Congress & your petitioner will ever pray

Ivory Hovey

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 159.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Cerberus*, CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS ¹

Sept. 1775

Moor'd at Boston

Tuesday 26th

At 2 A M sounded 10 fms at 6 Made Sail at 8 Boston Light House W $\frac{1}{2}$ So 2 or 3 Lgs at 9 fired a Gun & made the Signal for a pilot to carry the Ship up the Harbour at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 11 Saluted the Adl at Noon Anchd with the Bt Br in 6 fm Vered away & Moor'd with a Cable each way fort point S W b S North Battery N W b N

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/181.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir

Preston Boston 26 Sepr 1775.

On the 8th instant the *Savage* put back with three Vessels seized under the restraining Act for the Northern Colonies. On the 10th the *Hope* and *St Lawrence* Schooners arrived from the Bay of Fundy with a Convoy of Transports with forage for the Army.

Governor Carleton applied to me some time in July last for two of his Majestys Sloops of War, and an additional Number of Shipwrights and Seamen, in order to build Vessels and regain the Navigation of the Lakes and drive out the Rebels, who had invaded the province of Canada. I was under the necessity of acquainting his Excellency that it was then entirely out of my power to assist him. General Carleton has since picked up the *Gaspee*, and on the *Hunters* Arrival I immediately determined to lend that Sloop to him also, but the Head of her foremast being sprung, and she wanting other repairs besides a new Mast, she did not sail till the 12th instant. I have given Captain Mackenzie Orders to proceed without a moments loss of time to Quebec, and there co-operate with and assist Governor Carleton to the utmost of his power against the Rebels, to take the *Gaspee* under his Command, and to remain in the River St Lawrence until further orders. The *Savage* sailed the same time for Halifax.

I inclose the Sentence of a Court Martial held the 11th instant on Captain Collins, whom I instantly restored to the Command of the *Nautilus*. I cannot avoid expressing my disapprobation of the Court, considering mulcting an Officer for breach of Orders, where there has been no peculation, to be an improper Punishment. And it will give me Satisfaction, if their Lordships, viewing this Matter in the same light, are pleased to indulge me with remitting the Fine.

The four New England Governments being absolutely at War with us, it is no longer safe to attempt carrying on the Survey under the direction of Captain [Samuel] Holland, and apprehending that gentleman and those employed under him, with their Plans, Charts and Instruments &c to be in great danger of being seized by the Rebels, Notwithstanding their Labours are for the general good of

THE
MIDNIGHT CONSULTATIONS,
OR, A TRIP TO BOSTON.

Published in New York, September 1775. by J. Anderson.

P A R T I.

UNBLEST are they whom Fate's too heavy hand
Confines through life to some small speck of land ;
More wretched they whom heaven inspires to roam,
Yet languish out their lives, and die at home.—
Heaven gave to man this wide extended round,
No climes confine him and no oceans bound ;
Heaven gave him forest, mountain, vale, and plain,
And bade him vanquish, if he could, the main ;
But sordid cares our short-liv'd race confine,
Some toil at trades, some labour in the mine,
The miser hoards, and guards his shining store,
The fun still rises where he rose before—

First, GAGE we saw—a crimson chair of state
Receiv'd the honour of his Honour's weight,
This man of straw the regal purple bound,
But dullness, deepest dullness, hover'd round.

NEXT *Graves*, who wields the trident of the brine,
The tall arch-captain of the embattled line
All gloomy fate—mumbling of flame and fire,
Balls, cannon, ships, and all their damn'd attire ;
Well pleas'd to live in never-ending hum,
But empty as the interior of his drum.

Mankind, I have wrote to Captain Holland at Perth Amboy, and directed him to put the abovementioned Articles on board the *Asia* for Security; I have directed Captain Vandeput to receive all the Surveyors on board the *Asia* if they desire it; and, as soon as I hear from Captain Holland, I shall order those borne on the *Canceaux's* Books to be discharged.

I received a Letter from Captain Vandeput the 9th instant, to which I returned an Answer next day, I inclose an extract of Captain Vandeputs Letter and a Copy of my Answer.

Having been obliged to send the *Kingsfisher*, to Virginia I ordered Captain Pryce on the *Viper* on the 13th instant to proceed over the Shoals with a Transport to Rhode Island, and, leaving her with Captain Wallace, to go on through the Sound to New York, and put himself under the Command of Captain Vandeput, He accordingly fell down to Nantasket the 13th. By the *Viper* I sent Orders to Captain Wallace to put the supernumerary Marines and Seamen on board the *Rose* and *Glasgow* into the *Swan*, and to send that Sloop with them to Boston. I have ordered Lieutenant Thomas Graves in the *Bolton* Brig to put himself under the Command of Captain Wallace, and to sail with another Transport in Company of the *Viper*.

I transmit an Extract of a Letter from General Gage expressing his desire for a Schooner to go to St Augustine. I immediately appointed the *St Lawrence* to that Service.

On the 14th I ordered Captain Vandeput strictly to watch the Ferries from New York to the Jerseys and Long Island, and endeavour to seize any of the Delegates to the Congress, the Rebel General Officers, and most active abettors of the Rebellion of what Degree soever. Their Lordships may probably desire to know the general Tenor of my Orders respecting the Rebels, to the Captains of the Squadron, I therefore inclose a Copy of those given the 22d August to the Honorable Captain Tollemache upon his going to North Carolina; and of the 17th of September to Captain Collins of the *Nautilus* on his return to the Delaware; The same day I ordered Capt. Wallace not only to take or destroy Rebels at Sea, but to lay waste and set fire to those Towns on the Sea Coast that shelter pyrates, or from whence any are fitted out, constantly protecting and defending his Majesty's faithful Subjects and their property where ever they can be distinguished.

The Wind blowing easterly prevented the *Viper*, *Bolton*, and Transports from sailing according to their Orders. On the 17th at Night I received a Letter from Captain Pryce of his Majesty's Sloop *Viper*, a Copy of which is inclosed. In consequence whereof I ordered the Surgeons of his Majesty's Ships that happened to be at Nantasket to examine Captain Pryce; I transmit a Copy of their Report. Being myself perfectly satisfied of his Unfitness to serve from great age and infirmities, I consented to his quitting the Command of the *Viper*, the present Juncture requiring active men capable of bearing the Fatigue of those Vessels.

I have already acquainted you in my Letter August 17th that Lieut. Graeme of the *Preston* was sent to put Captain Macartney in Arrest, and to command the *Mercury* by order; that Ship not being arrived, and the *Viper* detained only by contrary Winds from sailing with Orders of great Consequence to Captains

Wallace and Vandeput, and that Sloop being also much wanted with the *Asia* at New York; I thought it would in all events be best for the Kings Service to appoint a Commander to her, I therefore gave a Commission to my Nephew Lieut. Samuel Graves of the *Preston*. But as I am well apprized of the irregularity of this measure, I beg leave to observe that I should not have put in the second Lieutenant of the *Preston*, had I not been certain of a Vacancy for the first; the Charge against Captain Macartney being of that nature not to be tried abroad with Satisfaction to all parties, nor without great Detriment to the Kings Service. I beg, Sir, you will be so good to represent to their Lordships that I do not mean by this appointment to establish a precedent, and that I shall strictly observe the Regulations they have been pleased to make; but that in truth, considering this Step to be most advantageous to the Kings Service, I have ventured upon it; and I shall hold myself under very great Obligations to their Lordships, if they are pleased to confirm my Nephew's Appointment to the *Viper*.

I have appointed Mr Edward Sneyd Midshipman on board the *Preston* to be third Lieutenant of her, and removed the former third Lieutenant to second.

I inclose a Copy of a Letter to me from Captain Wallace and of the papers referred to therein. I cannot sufficiently express my Satisfaction with his Alertness and Zeal for the Cause of his Country against the Rebels. I have sent the *Bolton* Brig to him with a few Howitzers &c, acquainting him at the same time that he must not suffer the New Londoners to carry off the Schooner and Hay with impunity. I flatter myself the Connecticutians will soon repent the preferring to make War against their Sovereign rather than continuing peaceable and obedient. If I am erring in pursuing, as far as I can, severe measures against his Majesty's rebellious Subjects, I hope it will appear they have not been hastily adopted; that the losses his Majesty's Squadron and Army have already suffered, and the determination of the Rebels to destroy us at all opportunities, do fully justify the most rigorous punishment that can be inflicted; and that I cannot in conscience do otherwise consistent with my Duty to his Majesty and my Country.

Governor Wentworth desiring to be landed in any part within his Government, to prorogue the General Assembly of the Province of New Hampshire, sailed the 20th instant in the *Hope* Schooner to the Isle of Shoals, from whence his Excellency returned to Boston this day, and Lieutenant [George] Dawson brought with him two Vessels seized for coasting contrary to Law.

Ten Sail of Transports being got ready to go to Penobscot Bay to get fuel for the Garrison; upon the Generals application for Convoy to them I appointed the *Lively*; but one Ship not being thought sufficient the General armed the *Spy* Transport, and a Sloop: On board the first I have put a Lieutenant, two Midshipmen and 19 Men from the *Boyne*, and manned the Sloop out of the other Ships. On the 20th the *Lively* sailed with this Convoy; together with the *Nautilus*, *Viper*, *Bolton*, *St Lawrence* and *Halifax*; and the Transports for Rhode Island.

Finding the people of Great Britain and Ireland continue migrating to the Colonies, and the Kings Army here being in want of Recruits, I directed Captain Vandeput by an Order dated the 24th instant upon the arrival of any Ship or Vessel at New York with Emigrants from Great Britain or Ireland not to suffer one of them to land, but to send the Ship or Vessel round to Boston.

The *Charlotte* hired Sloop sailed the 24th with Dispatches to the Southward.

I am this moment acquainted that a Frigate is coming up, I therefore close this Letter in full expectation of the most interesting Accounts from Great Britain. I am &c

Sam^l Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 132-135, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Viper*, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GRAVES¹

Sept^r 1775 In Tarpaulin Cove

Tuesday 26th at 3 P M Came to Anchor with the Small bower in Tarpaulin Cove in 7½ fm water Veered ⅓ Cable Assaulted by the Rebels from their Trenches with Swivel Shot & rifles Fired several shot at the Rebels the *Bolton* Fired Shot & Hoits at 8 Veerd to ½ a Cable

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

[Extract]

Providence September 26th 1775

In consequence of your Letter of the 18th instant we have sent our small armed Vessel with Orders to Capt. [Abraham] Whipple to relinquish the Voyage to Bermuda, and to prolong his Cruise for the Packet to the Sixth Day of October.

Agreeable to your advise I have communicated the proposed Adventure to Bayonne to the [Continental] Congress, and most heartily wish it may be pursued, as the Ability and Integrity of Du Ville are perfectly relied upon here. — The following Extract from Govr Trumbull's Letter to me of the 18th instant will inform you of his Sentiments respecting the Enterprize, and of his Reasons for declining to take a Part in it, — "In mine of the 11th instt in Answer to your esteemed Favour of the 9th I acquainted you with my purpose to lay your Letter before my Council on Thursday the, 14. which I did. They approve your Proposition, the Way appears to them promising. At the same time we have advanced Money so largely for that Article, and have great Reason to expect a Supply in a similar Method, that they judge it not expedient for us to proceed farther at this Time. It is an Article that requires our Attention, and wish every Method that appears — probable to obtain it may be pursued. I hope General Washington will hearken to your Application, and suitably encourage and promote your generous Design."

. . . Since the sailing of the small Vessel I observe in the New York Paper that a Packet is arrived there from Falmouth which I take it to be the same that Capt. Whipple was sent after. If so the Opportunity is lost; but by extending his cruise a little longer he may have a Chance for the August packet.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL¹

[Extract]

Providence Septemr 26th 1775

Your Favour of the 18th instant hath been duly received. In Compliance with which I give you the following Extract from General Washington's Letter to me of the same Date. "The Voyage to Bayonne is what I should much approve and recommend. The Person sent to Gov. Trumbull hath not yet called upon me; but the Scheme appears so feasible that I should be glad to see it executed. At the same Time I must add that I am in some Doubt as to the Extent of my Powers to appropriate the publick Monies here to this Purpose. I could wish you would communicate it to the [Continental] Congress for which you'll have Time sufficient and I make no Doubt of their Concurrence." In Fact the State of our Treasury here is so low that it would be impracticable to be of any Service to the Expedition, if all other Objections were obviated" – I have accordingly laid the Proposal before the Congress.

Capt. [Sion] Martindale of our Brigade who left Cambridge Yesterday informs us that he received a Letter dated last Thursday [September 21] from an Officer in the Detachment destined for Quebec informing him that they were then 14 Miles up the River Kennebeck.

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*, New Series, XXXVI, 276, 277.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia 26th September

I am greatly obliged to you for your favor of August the 29th, and you may be assured I shall pay great attention to it. When I mentioned securing the entrance of the harbour of Boston, it was more in the way of wishing it could be done, than as conceiving it very practicable. However the reasons you assign are most conclusive against the attempt.

1. Washington Papers, LC. Lee was a Virginia delegate in the Continental Congress.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[Philadelphia] September 26th.

Deliver'd to Lieut. Gibbs Jones, for the armed Boat *Ranger*, two Brass Howitzers, which were made by Mr. King.

Deliver'd an order to Edward Chamberlain, Master at Arms, on Mr. Robert Towers, Commissary:

For 28 Muskets, made by Nicholson.

28 Cartridge Boxes, made by Binks.

20 Round of Cartridge for each Musket.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 346.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO MILDRED & ROBERTS, LONDON¹

Gent

Balt[imor]e 26 Sept 1775

We wrote you the 14t Inst inclosing H[ugh] Y[oung]'s drafts on J. Brown of Liverpool we now Send you Henry Kelly's two Bills on Woldridge & Shelly of

London for £200 Stg which when pd pass to our Credit Business of every Kind is now at a Stand, & every Body making ready to receive the worst. we have laid a great Stock of Amunition & very Soon will have a Sufficiency of Arms. we expect to have our Towns knock'd down & are well assur'd of a hearty Welcome in the Country. Manufacturs begin to flourish. Our Trade will be much injurd unless a Reconciliation Soon takes place. We are [&c.]

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS, LONDON ¹

[Extract]

[Charleston] 26 Septemr 1775

Yesterday I put the Question after three hours debate for Stopping the Ship & Lawford's Channel's by means of Sinking Schooners, & it was carried in the affirmative 32 against 14. – I could not have thought after the clear & Sensible declarations made by Capt Thos. Tucker who twice Surveyed the breadth & depth of each Channel that so great a Majority would have been found in favour of a measure which he & many other Skilful Men have declared, will prove ineffectual & will be attended with a vast expence & which had been in May or June last [been] discountenanced by a much larger Majority – I Said nothing till the Question had been put & carried – then I observed that although so great a Majority had appeared for the Question, I was not ashamed to own that I remained in my former opinion, that I had listned to the debates with great attention but had heard nothing new, nothing [&] nothing that would induce me to alter my Sentiments – that if the Barr Should be effectually Stopped up, this Town & the most valuable part of the Country would be ruined, if ineffectually, the projectors would be Standing Subjects for ridicule & contempt – that the effectual Stopping the Bar besides vastly depreciating the value of our Lands would not protect us against the Arm of England if She was Seriously disposed to Stretch it over us – that many of these who had Spoke & more who had Voted for the Measure had judged as blind Men do of Colours – I Should rejoice to find my Self mistaken in my own judgement, but that as the history of so important an Act would be transmitted through the World & to posterity I was desirous that it Should be known (although I was not obliged to give my Vote) on which Side of the question I had been – I was desirous also that my Children Should know it & finally that however I might appear from Such declarations to be an Adversary the Committee Should find me a generous one – I would not oppose the question of the project Since it had been Resolved upon by a Majority. – but that I could not believe the people at large would be pleased with it. –

Now for the execution of this mighty work – a Committee is appointed among whom are the most Strenuous votaries – Mr Tenant, Mr. Jno. Edwards & Collo [George Gabriel] Powell, with three or four others whose Names I cannot recollect – it behoves them at least to make Some attempt, but already the good Parson Says the Council of Safety must first take the Man of War which lies in Rebellion Road – in aword I believe he had not Sat down & counted the Cost nor had he well considered consequences before he had determined upon the measure & that it will like many other of his Schemes fall to the Ground. –

I am just returned from General Commee. after a sitting from ½ past 8 to near 3 oClock – three Hours of the time was Spent on a Motion that the general Commee. do Resolve that it is necessary to authorize the Commee for Stopping up the Ship & Lawfords Channels to take destroy or drive away the Ships of War near Sullivants Island – the Sub Commee had represented the impracticability of carrying the first intended measure into execution while those Ships lay there – after much debate I put the question – which was lost 33 to 16 – down went the Remora² as the parson calls it, to the Channels & up went his passions & Ill breeding – Gentlemen who were against the measure for attacking the Man of War, consented to Submit the Subject to a new Debate on Friday – this is a kind of sporting which is not warranted by good Sense or Sound policy – If the proposed measure was a good one, it ought not to have been opposed – if bad – it ought not to have the chance of a Second experiment – this Strange versatility confirms my observations that many had judged of the Scheme as blind Men do of Colours & that we were reduced to the circumstances of Boys who had wantonly embarked in a Boat & launched into deep Water without a paddle – if the proposition for attacking the Men of War Should be agreed to, upon a reconsideration on Friday, I very much doubt whether the Resolution will be carried into effect. – if a Serious attempt is made there will be bloody work – the *Tamar* is as well prepared as Such a Crazy Boat can be – the *Cherokee* is fitted for defence & so is a fine Schooner which the Man of War lately Seized for that very purpose. –

We have just received intelligence that the Georgians have Seized Seven Thousand pounds of Gun Powder on board of Rainiers Vessel for the use of the Colonies –

1. Henry Laurens Letter Book, 1774–75, SCHS.

2. The remora are sucking fish, generally associated with or attached to sharks or whales. The allusion here is not clear.

27 Sept.

JAMES LIVINGSTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY¹

Dear Sir The Camp at Point Olivie near Chamblee Sept 27th 1775.

I have sent you four Men who will engage to bring two or three Pieces of Cannon down the Rapids in a Batteau at Night. This is of great Consequence, and while you are bombarding the Fort at St Johns we may do the like at Chamblee. A small Guard might be sent to Mr Hazens [Moses Hazen] in Case they should be attacked by Batteaus from St Johns. Col. Allen crossed over from Lingale the Day before yesterday to attack the Town with a Party of his Men & Canadians. Genl Prescott hearing of his coming engaged a Number of People from the suburbs at a Half Joha a Man to go out agt Allen. They met near a League from Town where a smart Engagement ensued, which lasted upwards of two Hours. They had two Field Pieces, and our Party after a long Engagement were obliged to retire, tho the Enemy by all Accounts came off second best. I have sent of[f] Mr Ohara [Henry O'Hara] Express to Longale to learn the true State of this Battle. The Canadians that have returned to me from the Battle agree in general that Mr Allen is either dead or taken Prisoner. This, if true, is a Blow upon

us. Tomorrow we propose to have a Consultation at Longale. Our greatest Misfortune is the Want of Ammunition Mr Allen should never have attempted to attack the Town without my Knowledge, or acquainting me of his Design, as I had it in my Power to furnish him with a Number of Men. This Retreat of our Men may be a Hurt to us and weaken our Party. I have just sent down the River for a Reinforcement, and will keep them ready against the Arrival of your Cannon. I could wish to make a bold Push agt the Town, tho Nothing can be done without Cannon. I hope your Batteries are ready to play against St Johns by this Time. If you write to the Congress soon, you will be kind enough to recommend me to them as your Goodness may direct you. When-ever my Country calls upon me to its Assistance, I shall be always ready to do my Duty. I could wish this Province was already united to the others, and can't expect much Peace till that takes Place. I am with greatest Esteem yours &c

James Livingston

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 88-89, LC.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Wednesday 27 – The third Division consisting of four Companies Vizt Oliver
[September 1775] Hanchits, [Samuel] Wards, [Henry] Dearborns, & Good-
ricks [William Goodrich's] under Command of Major [Re-
turn Jonathan] Meigs embarked – Sent down a number of
Boats to bring up all the flour from below, & sent to the
Commissary to forward all the Batteaux, &c.–

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 313, LC.

NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN TITUS SALTER ¹

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, Sep. 27th, 1775.

You are hereby directed to take Command of the Batteries on Pierce's & Sevey's Islands and keep a constant Guard at each with your Company, taking Care to exercise them in the handling & management of Cannon & such other Exercises as you shall think necessary to make them Capable of doing their Duty at said Fortifications. You are not to suffer any Vessel to pass said Fortifications up the River without a Permit from the Committee of Safety of Portsmouth, except such Vessels as you are satisfied are only on a fair Trade. And if any armed Vessel shall attempt to pass without such permit, you are to prevent the Same by firing upon & destroying Such Vessel if necessary. But in all Cases where time will admit of taking the advice of the said Committee of Portsmouth, you are to do it, and not fire on any Vessel that shall come into the Harbour without their advice & Consent if you have Time to obtain the Same.

1. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, VII, 18.

NEWBURYPORT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

The Committee of Safety for the Town of Newbury Port, beg Leave to represent, that the Harbour of this Town, is so obstructed by Nature, & so blocked up by certain Piers, which have been sunk at the Mouth of it, that it is fitted for,

& is already become an Assylum for many Vessells, who seek to avoid the Piratical Ships of our Enemies: Yet as there are many small armed Vessells, which are cruising along all the shores of the Province, & frequently crossing this Bay: many Vessells some loaded with Provisions, & some with Fuel & Lumber, have been taken before they could reach the Mouth of this Harbour, & sent to Boston, this we humbly conceive might in a great Measure be prevented, & this Bay, as well as Harbour, be safe from these depredations, if an Armed Vessel, was stationed in this River, which shou'd occasionally Cruise from Cape Ann, to Cape Elizabeth: many other Advantages cou'd arise from such a Guard to this Part of the Coast; it would be a great security to the several Harbours, between the two Capes beforementioned, for by sometimes taking a Station at the Isle of Shoals, she wou'd command most of these Harbours & prevent their being annoy'd, by Vessells belonging to the Enemy, unless they were of superior Force; & we think we may add too, without Vaunting of much superior Force, New large Vessells of Force, cannot come very near this, & some other Harbours in this Bay, without great Hazard, nor can their Stay, be of any Continuance, so that the Risque from them, wou'd be small & doubtless many more Vessells from our Friends in the other Governments, wou'd visit us, than now do – some Powder Vessells, are already expected here, others wou'd go for the same Purpose, if this Measure took Place – large Quantities of Lumber, Flour & Grain might conveniently & safely be bro't here, for the use of the Army, & perhaps they might be supplied thro' this Course, with more Ease, safety & Convenience, & with less Expence than thro' any other Channel –

The said Committee, woud further represent to your Honours, that impressed with these Ideas, the Inhabitants of this Town, are ready to engage in such an Undertaking – It is not in their Power to fit out & employ a Vessel of sufficient Force, at their own Expence, they have already greatly exerted themselves, in their own Defence, & in the common Cause, the Mercantile Part of the Town, only, will receive a Peculiar Benefit, & that as their foreign Commerce is cut off, in a small Proportion to the Public – but we will be at all the Trouble attending it; we can procure a Vessel, & Commander & Men on suitable Encouragement & there are now in the pay of the Government, two Companies stationed in the Towns of Newbury & Newbury Port, out of which Companies, it is probable, a large Part of the necessary Complement wou'd readily engage. – & we can also find, if necessary eight or ten Carriage Guns, a number of Swivels, & a small Quantity of Powder & Provisions – the Committee, with the Leave of the Court, attend to, & Direct the Motions of such a Vessel, so that she shall neither remain inactive, nor run into needless Danger. – Upon the whole, we beg leave to submit this our Proposal, to your wise Consideration, trusting that we will at least stand excused, for our good Intentions, & as in Duty bound, will ever Pray –

Newburyport 27th Sept 1775.

P order & in behalf of said Committee

Will^m Coombs

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Sept 29, 1775 Ordered, That Coll [Ebenezer] Thayer Mr. [William] Philips and Mr [John] Pitts, be a Committee to consider the foregoing Memorial and Report –

1. Mass. Arch, vol. 180, 163, 164.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP ¹

Septemb 1775

At Single Anchor under Fox Island ²

Wednesday 27th at 3 P M fired a Gun p Signal to speak with one of the Sloops under Convoy, at 6 made the Signal for Convoy to prepare to Anchor at 7 came too with the best Bower in 7 Fath. Long Island Head N b W; Wt End of Fox Island W S W the Mouth of Fox Island Harbour, South

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

2. The present Vinal Haven Island, at the mouth of Penobscot Bay.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

(Copy)

Boston September 27th 1775.

Sir, Since Conversing with you this Morning on the Subject of the Rebels Embarking a Number of Men at Newberry, I have again considered that matter, and think it absolutely Necessary you should Immediately send some Ships of War to look after them. It is possible they may be some Days about Kennebeck, or Mechias to try to Augment their Force, and to procure more Boats, to land their Men in the Province of Nova Scotia, which I hope your Ships will have in their Power to prevent, by keeping a Watchful Eye over them.

I am with the greatest Regard and Esteem. Sir, &ca

1. Gage Papers, CL.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] September 27th.

Resolved, That Doct'r Benjamin Rush be appointed Physician & Surgeon to the armed Boats, and that the Commanding Officers of the Boats be informed that they apply to him for themselves and People for Assistance in case of need.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 347.HENRY FISHER AND DELAWARE BAY PILOTS TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Gentlemen, According to your Resolves, the Pilots belonging to Cape Henlopen, have laid up their Boats, and are determined not to brake through them; if you will make the Pilots of Philadelphia doe the same, for it is very hard to see your Pilots come down and take the Bread out of their mouths, for as long as you admit them to fetch their Boats with them, they will do the like; we are informed that there are some of them that are determined to look out as usual, therefore we pray that you would take our case in hand, and lay some further Restriction on them; we are very sorry that we are obliged to trouble you, but hope that the case will be a sufficient Excuse. We are, with due Respect, [&c.]
Lewis Town, September 27th, 1775.

Henry Fisher, John Learmonth,
Luke Shield, Jun., Samuel Edwards.

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st series, IV, 664.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, September 27, 1775

A memorial of Samuel and Robert Purviance, was presented and read, setting forth, that they had chartered a vessel to carry a load of wheat, that the sd vessel in going from Philad to Chester Town, [Maryland] was lost in the late storm, by which he was prevented from exporting, before the 10 of Sepr, the cargo which he had actually purchased; and therefore praying for liberty to export the said Cargo to a foreign port.

Ordered, to lie on the table.

Certain resolutions of the commee of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, respecting an application made to them by a Captn, for leave to take a cargo of flour to Gloucester, in Massachusetts bay, were laid before the Congress and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.²

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 264.

2. John Adams' notes of debates in Congress cover both the above matters.

JOHN ADAMS' NOTES OF DEBATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Philadelphia] 1775. Sepr. 27.

Willing in favour of Mr. Purveyances Petition. *Harrison* vs. it.

Willing thinks the Non Exportation sufficiently hard upon the Farmer, the Merchant and the Tradesman, but will not arraign the Propriety of the Measure.

Nelson. If We give these Indulgences, I know not where they will end. Sees not why the Merchant should be indulged more than the Farmer.

Harrison. It is the Merchant in England that is to suffer.

Lynch. They meant gain and they ought to bear the Loss.

Sherman. Another Reason. The Cargo is Provisions and will probably fall into the Hands of the Enemy.

R. R. Livingston. There is no Resolve of Congress vs. exporting to foreign Ports. We shall not give License to deceit, by clearing out for England.

Lynch. Moves that the Committee of this City, be desired to enquire whether Deans Vessell taken at Block Island and another at Cape Codd,² were not sent on Purpose to supply the Enemy.

Reed. The Committee of this City have enquired of the owners of one Vessell. The owners produc'd their Letter Books, and were ready to swear. The Conduct of the Captain is yet suspicious. Thinks the other Enquiry very proper.

Lee. Thinks Lynches Motion proper. Thinks the conduct detestible Paricide – to supply those who have Arms in their Hands to deprive us of the best Rights of human Nature. The honest Seamen ought to be examined, and they may give Evidence vs. the guilty.

Hancock. Deane belongs to Boston. He came from W. Ind[ies] and was seized here, and released. Loaded with flour and went out.

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 186–187.

2. The vessels referred to were the sloop *Phoenix* and the schooner *Woodbridge*. See the journal of H.M.S. *Rose*, June 25, 1775, Volume 1, 750–751, and the journal of H.M. Sloop *Merlin*, July 31, 1775, Volume 1, 1016.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE ¹

Septemr 1775

Off Cape Henry

Wednesday 27

A M fired two Musquets & brought too a Sloop from Norfolk for York River with Rum, Sugar & Chocolate which we seized At 4 P M weighed & came to sail. at 7 [A]nchored in 4 fathom water off Portsmouth and steadied with the small Bower under foot

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON ¹

[Extract]

Charles Town 27th Septem 1775

LeDespenser Packet arrived here from Falmonth with advices from London to the 3d August – Accounts in brief are the Administration were sending more Troops and ships of War to America determd to persevere in the execution of their plan – General Gage in his Acct of the Bunker Hill affair of the 17th June transmitted to Lord Dartmouth owns about 1056 of the Kings Troops Killed & Wounded & his number of Officers rather exceeds our early advices – We have heard nothing since the first of August from our Delegates [attending the Continental Congress].

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, II, 18.DAVID GOULD TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

Illustrious Patriots./

If the most pressing necessity shall not be deemed a sufficient apology for the singularity of this address; I own myself unable to make any; and must submit to your censure. –

Perhaps it may be no easy task to determine why the unhappy are solicitous to conceal their infelicity; but certain it is, that this Propensity is so powerful; where any degree of delicacy presides in the mind: that every Person in the least acquainted with the human heart must be thoroughly convin'd of its distress when compel'd to proclaim it. –

It is of but little consequence: Gentlemen for you to be inform'd that in the early part of my life I quit the Land of my nativity, and pass'd a number of years in the West Indies; where the desire of independence enabled me to combat all the infirmities peculiar to that fatal Climate, till persevering diligence in the practice of medicine, had put me in possession of (what I tho't) a modest sufficiency for every future Care. –

My unambitious views being thus satisfied, and the distresses which began to threaten my native Country (to which I feel every faculty of my soul indissolubly united []) determined me to return & share its destiny. – Accordingly all my property was shipped at different times, and on different Bottoms to North America, in one of which I took Passage myself; and after a most miserable &

length[y] Voiage replete with inexpressible hazard and hardship I arrived at Boston a few days before General Gage; where I received the Melancholy news, that by ship-wreck & some other accidents to which Maritime affairs are liable, almost every shilling of my hard earn'd acquisitions was utterly lost. —

With a heavy & almost disponding heart, I proceeded to New Jersey where I have two Children; and after spending some time with them, resolved to try my fortune once more among the Islands; in pursuance of this resolution on the 20th of March, I took shipping at New York & Eleven days after was cast away at Cape Hatteras; from whence with much difficulty I got to Georgia; and being depriv'd by this accident of the very inconsiderable all, sav'd from my former misfortunes, have not had it in my Power to make a second attempt; and Consequently have ever since been a distitute unhappy Wanderer, without a home. —

But the laudable preparations which are making for the preservation & defence of every sacred and valuable enjoyment, gives me leave to hope I may be yet rendered useful to society; and not intirely thrown by in the meridian of life, as a Worthless member in the Community. — I am not such a novice as to be ignorant of the obstacles which impede the success of a stranger destitute of friends, interest, and acquaintance; and that employments are procured more easily by those who are more fortunate, but Gentlemen: let me beg you will oppose to those difficulties, the truly Pitiable situation to which I am reduc'd; and let this consideration excite you; generously to Imagine what it is impossible to discribe; the exquisite feelings of a Person of sensibility; accoustomed to the Joys of society & the Conveniences of life; by fatal Mischances; at once secluded from both, Oblig'd to exist the Child of daily dependence, and compel'd by the indispensable call of nature to accept the unpleasant Condition. — (vile debasing necessity), the universal benevolence of which your Characters bespeak you Possess'd; Join'd with these reflections; I flatter myself will supply the place of acquaintance, interest & friends. —

Permit me Gentlemen; to inform you farther; that in the last War I spent several years in the service of my Country (chiefly in Character;) and during my residence in the Indies served in a similar Capacity, for the verity of this I have sufficient vouchers; & should think myself happy in an opportunity of submitting them to the inspection of your Patriotick and honourable Board. —

Now Gentlemen: If on perusing this paper you shou'd think proper in any manner to honour me with your Commands, I shall endeavour to evince my gratitude by discharging any trust reposed in me, to the best of my abilities & with the utmost integrity.

But on the Contrary: if my suit is fruitless, and I am given over a Prey to despair; I hope humanity & goodness of heart will induce you to Pardon this trouble & presumption of a stranger; and forget the author who cou'd never have been put on this expedient but as his last resources. I have the honour to be with all Possible Respect: Worthy & Respectable Gentlemen [&c.]

David Gould ²

P.S. Any Commands directed to the care of Doctr John Budd will be immediately obeyed.

Chas Town 27 Sept 1775

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, II, 21–23.

2. A David Gould was hospital surgeon in Virginia, September 8, 1777, and senior surgeon there October 11, 1779. He died July 12, 1781. Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution April 1775 to December 1783*, 254.

28 Sept.

MINUTES OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL OF NOVA SCOTIA¹

At a Council holden at Halifax on the 28th of September 1775

Read the Extract of a Letter from General Gage to the Governor dated the 5th of Septemr: as follows Vizt

The Admiral has not so many Vessells in the Bay of Fundy that the Rebels from this Province will not have an opportunity to land there, but to Guard against the worst some temporary Work may be thrown up & additions may be made to the Old Works on the Citadel Hill as you shall judge best & in some manner to fortify & entrench about the Navy Yard. I think this will be better than Captain [William] Spry's proposal of Blockhouses which may be easily fired & wou'd not be finish'd this Season –

And the Engineer Capn. Spry attending and being call'd in & having answer'd several Questions proposed – It was Consider'd, That the Nature of the Ground being Rocky in most places wou'd not admit of an intrenchment, also that the frost & rains attending the Season coming on wou'd interrupt & prevent such Work from being compleated that therefore the only practicable fortification would be by Temporary Blockhouses & Pallisadoes. And it was Resolved that the Engineer do immediately proceed to fortify the Navy Yard in that manner; which may be defended by the People of the Town & afford a retreat for them.

And in respect of fortifying the Citadel Hill it was consider'd that the Season is now too far advanced to undertake anything, especially considering the great want of Workmen & troops for the defence of it –

And on further consideration of the most secure & effectual measure for the defence of the Town:

The Governor proposed for the consideration of the Council the means of Collecting a force to the Number of One thousand Men to be provided with Pay & Provisions: which was unanimously Agreed to & approv'd of & further Resolv'd that the four Companies of Light Infantry now forming at Lunenburg be Order'd immediately for this Town, & that Mr. E[nsign] be order'd to send these Troops to Halifax in the most Expeditious manner. Also that one hundred Men from the Township of Clare & Yarmouth & the two light Infantry Companies from King's County do March immediately to Halifax.

1. Council Minutes, N.S. Arch.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO
MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER ¹

[Extract]

Camp near St Johns Sept 28th 1775.

Since my last of the 24th we have – opened a Battery of two twelve pounders, upon the Ship yards & Schooner – She was obliged immediately to haul near the warf, or rather as near the north end of the Fort as she could go – This Battery is screened from the guns of the Fort by an Epaulment in a good measures.

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 206, NA.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Thursday 28.

[September 1775]

Part of the fourth & last Division, Mc Cobbs & Scotts Companies, embarked – Capt Williams Company being left for Batteaus, Oars, paddles &c. – Sent for Colo [Roger] Enos & the Commissary to come up from Coburns, with all the men & Batteaus – Ordered the Sick, & Criminal on board the *Broad-Bay*, Captain Clarkson with stores &c. –

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 313, 314, LC.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP ¹

September 1775

At Single Anchor under Fox Island

Thursday 28

A M sent the *Spy* armed Vessel, one Transport & 2 Sloops into Fox Island Harbour to get off Wood; Do got about 20 Cord. P M sent the Boats to Assist getting Wood on Board the Transport ²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

2. The fleet of vessels, under protection of the *Lively*, continued in Penobscot River and Bay, cutting and loading wood, until November 8, 1775, with no incident of moment recorded in the *Lively's* Journal.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO NATHANIEL TRACY ¹

Dear Sir

Fort Weston [Western] 28 Sept 1775

This will be handed you by Capt Clarkson, who will Acquaint you with the Particulars of Our Voyage, which has ben Very troublesom, Indeed, to Capt Clarkson I am under many obligations, for his Activity Vigilance & Care, of the Whole fleet. both On Our Passage, & Since Our Arival here, for Which he may very posably be blamed by Some of the other Captains, but has reaily Merrited much, & it will Allways give me a sensible pleasure to hear of his wellfare & Success – as I think him Very Deserving

I must Imbrace this Operty to Acknowledge the Many favrs receivd from you at Newb[er]ye & am with my best respects to Mrs Tracy you[r] Broths & Mr Jackson &c Dr Sir yours

B Arnold

1. Benedict Arnold's Letter Book, MeHS. Hereafter cited as Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO COMMITTEE ON FORTIFICATIONS ¹

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, Sept. 28th, 1775.

To the Committee appointed to Build Batterys to command the passage in Piscataqua River:

Gentlemen: It is Tho't expedient to lay a Boom across the River from Peirce's to Seevey's Island, Strong enough to hinder the passage of Vessels, if possible. Therefore you are desired to take such condemned Masts as you can find most proper for the occasion, and fit a Boom for the aforesaid purpose, by securing them with Iron, in such manner & place as you shall Judge best to answer the purpose.

1. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, VII, 19.

GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS, COMMITTEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

Glouster September 28, 1775

To his Excellency George Washington Esq Captain General in and over the American Army of the united Colonies

May it please your Excellency

We the Committee of Safety for the town of Glouster beg leave to represent to your Excellency

That yesterday morning a Brig ² was discover'd at anker within Thatchers Island – Captains Somes & Smith in a boat went alongside and asked where from, and where bound, was answer'd from Quebec for [St.] Eustatia, they asked what they did there, the answer was they wanted Water – Sd Somes & Smith taking them to be enemies came ashore, and invited men to go off in boats and Seize her, which they did, and Mesrs Isaac Pool & Samuel Wonson was very Active and assisted much in bringing the Vessel into Sandy-Bay, which is on the easterly part of our Cape ann, and found on board her 68 sheep, and 45 oxen, which we have brought ashore to graze –

Captain [William] Wallace who was Master of the Brig with Ten of his men we now send up to your Excellency by the Conduct of Lieut Daniel Lane and wait your Excellencys orders & are Your Excellencys [&c.]

John Stevens Chairman

Capt Isaac Somes mentioned above will wait on your Excellency with Capt Wallace's Instructions which his owners gave him at Quebec

Mr. Isaac Pool mentioned above we are informed has got a parcel of Letters & papers that was found in the Brig and has carried them off without letting the Committee know of them, but we suppose he intends to wait on your Excellency with the same.³

1. *Mass. Arch.*, vol. 206, 383.

2. The brigantine *Dolphin*.

3. See "Extract of a letter from the Camp at Cambridge, Octo. 1, 1775." *Pennsylvania Journal*, October 11, 1775.

SIMON GROSS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT¹

To the honourable the Council & the house of Representatives of the Colloney of the Massachusetts bay in General Court Assembled at Wattertown Sept 28th 1775 –

The Petition of Simon Gross Late master of the sloop *Salley* humbly sheweth, that on Augt 30th 1775 I was under sail in s[d] sloop Between Gouldsbrough & Mount desert & to Load Staves at Mount desert for Cork in Ireland as I well Knew I was Acting within the Limited time of the grand Congress & at Nin[e] oclock in the morning I was boarded on the Starboard side by Capt William Reed who Commanded thirty [men] in the Boats well arm'd & they Conducted my sloop to a harbour in Frenchmans bay after which I beg'd they would alowe me time to go on shore to gett my self some Cloaths But they only alowed me one hour to be on shore but time would not do because I was Eight miles from my lodgin[gs] therefore as I was under gard I was oblig'd to Come away with out Cash or Cloths only what I had on my back & was Carrid on board the sloop again & Conducted to Deer Island & from there they orderd me on board a small boat to Proceed to Nubury & after a passage of Eight days we arived at Newbury & from thence to wattertown all which Charges that aCur'd has been ever since I not only suffred by Expences but being by then publickly deem'd a Prisoner but I hope this honourable Court will View the thing in its true Light as I here humbly beg Leave here to show that is to say the sloop *salley* some time ago Commanded by one Squire Crabtree perform'd in sd sloop two voyages to Anapolis Royall with lumber this your Petitioner Knew nothing of there fore pray this honourable Court would pleas to Consider that I am not to be Accountable for another mans transgressions therefore pray this honourable Court to view me Right that I should have Loaded before the 10th of Sept'r & should have been at sea by the 8th Sept'r further more your petitioner prays this honourable house would take it into their wise Consideration that during the time they Brought me a prisoner from home that I may have my Expences Return'd me aGain as no person Can say I was Acting Contrary to ords of the Grand Congress your petitioner has been Detain'd from home ever since the 30th Augt Last – your petitioner further Acquaints this honourable house that I am not able to Losse so Great an Expence having Nothing to Support me but an Employment of any Gentelmen who may think I merrit their favour further more honored house & assembly your petitioner Being Stop'd of a Lawfull voyage aGreable to the Act of the Grand Continental Congress your petitioner has no Reason to doubt but this Honourable assembly will take my Expence in their wise Consideration as I being out of all sort of Employment & Know Stand Ready to aid & assist my Cuntrys Cause by Sea or Land as your petitioner Being in duty Bound shall Every pray –

Simon Gross

[Endorsed] The Comee appointed to consider the Petition of Simon Gross have attended that Service & beg Leave to report – Your Committee having heard the Petitioner upon the Subject matter of his Petition & duly considered the same are of Opinion said Petition ought to be dismiss'd

Ephm Starkweather p Ord²

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 173, 174.

2. Probably dated September 30, on which date the committee was appointed.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Thursday, September 28, 1775.

The Committee on the Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection of Deer-Island, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale* and Sloop *Sally*, reported a State of facts; and also two Resolves, directing the Committees at Deer-Island to release and discharge the Schooner *Nightingale*, belonging to Jonathan Rich.

Read and not accepted; and Ordered to be recommitted.

The other was accepted, and is as follows, viz.

Resolved, (That whereas the Committee of Safety and Correspondence of Deer-Island, did on the 30th of August last, take into Custody the Sloop *Sally*, belonging to Nathan Jones) that the said Committee be, and they hereby are directed to detain, and take proper Care of said Sloop *Sally*, until the further order of this Court.

A Petition of Ivory Hovey, in Behalf of three Districts in the County of Lincoln, praying that this Court would appoint (or give said Districts liberty to choose) a Committee to be empowered to detain Vessels acting contrary to the Resolves of Congress, &c.

Read and committed to Mr. Sullivan, Major Sewall, and Col. Thompson.

AFTERNOON

A Petition of Ivory Hovey, in Behalf of nine Districts in the County of Lincoln, lying between Machias and Penobscot, praying the Court to consider the Danger to which they are exposed by the British Men of War, &c. and grant them some protection, was read, and committed to Capt. Parker, Mr. Whitney, and Col. Thompson.

Ordered, That Col. [Azor] Orne, Mr. Story, Mr. Cooper, Col. Thompson, Mr. Sullivan, Col. Grout, and Mr. Jewett, be a Committee to consider the expediency of fitting out a number of Armed Vessels.

Moses Gill, . . brought down the Report on the Petition of Elisha Cobb.

Ordered, That the Schooner mentioned in said Petition be detained where she now is, with her Tackle and Stores on board, until the further order of the General Court.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

JAMES WARREN TO SAMUEL ADAMS ¹

[Extract]

Watertown, Sept 28, 1775

Wallace at Newport makes great Havock among the Trade and sends whole Fleets to Boston. our Machias Admiral has been and Burnt the Fort on St. John's River, took away all the Cannon, six or seven, and has taken a Vessel Bound to Boston with thirty head Cattle, seventy Sheep, some Swine, 2000 lbs. Butter and Cheese, seventy Dollars, six watches, some English Goods.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters, Being Chiefly a Correspondence among John Adams, Samuel Adams and James Warren . . . 1743-1814* (Boston, 1917-1925), II, 419-420. Hereafter cited as *Warren-Adams Letters*. Warren was Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, while Samuel Adams served as a Massachusetts delegate in the Continental Congress. The part of Warren's letter beginning "our Machias Admiral" was

printed in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, October 7, 1775, as "Extract of a letter from Watertown dated Sept. 28, 1775."

COLONEL JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO JABEZ HUNTINGTON ¹

Hond Sir

Roxbury Camp Fryday Morning [Sepr 28 1775] ²

This Moment hear that a Brig from Quebeck loaded with Stock on Deck and supposed Flour in the Hole has fallen into the Hands of our Country Men at Cape Ann and another from New Providence with Turtle & Fruit is taken at Marblehead ³ they were both bound for Boston and it is said were drove by the Violence of the Wind so near the above mentioned Places as to fall a Prey into our Hands. I have but a Minutes Time to write and my Fingers Cold as it is hardly Sunrise, Your affectionate son

Jed Huntington

1. Huntington Papers, ConnHS.

2. Date endorsed by the recipient.

3. The *Dolphin* and the *Industry*, respectively.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GEORGE BRUERE ¹

Sir

Preston Boston 28th Sepr 1775.

Captain [Andrew] Barkley of his Majs Ship *Scarborough* at the Entrance of this Harbour opened your Excellency's Letter, and immediately laid it before me, whereby I am informed that One hundred Barrels of Gunpowder are forcibly taken from the Magazine at Bermudas and carried away in Vessels supposed to be bound to Philadelphia or South Carolina. I am informed from other hands that there is at Bermudas 40 pieces of Cannon besides a Number of fine Ordnance in the Forts round the Island, and that there is reason to apprehend the Rebels will endeavour to seize them; but I am persuaded your Excellency will do your utmost to prevent any farther Depredations, until I can send a Ship of War for the Support of legal Authority and the preservation of the Kings Stores within your Excellency's Government.

I am &c

Sam^l Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 95, BM.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 28 [September]

An Armed Schooner arrived last Night from Rhode Island with a Sloop loaden with Flour from Philadelphia for the Rebels in Massachusetts Bay. Captain Wallace acquainted the Admiral she was taken in Seconnet passage going to Swanzea, ² and that the armed Schooner was the Vessel which had carried the Rebel Companies over to Block Island to take off the Stock, and being chased by the *Rose*, into Stonytown was taken from the Wharf; adding that such Vessels being proper for the Rivers and Creeks thereabout he had put four 3 Pounders and eight Swivels into her, and lent her to the *Glasgow* for a Tender.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 135-136, BM.

2. Sloop *Phoenix*, John Sheridan, master.

The middle of Tarpaulin Cove N.W. 1/4 2 miles	Light breeze & clear at 3 P.M. Made the signal to weigh L ^d Wrights (Came to sail Conway in Company at 5 P.M. the signal to anchor at 6 P.M. with the best tower 10 1/2 p.m. in Tarpaulin Cove then Ship & L ^d Wrights 11 P.M. at 1 noon made the signal to weigh L ^d Wrights and came to sail
In Tarpaulin Cove	Fresh breeze & hazy. Unable to catch the L ^d made to stretch her & bore away made the signal to anchor at 8 P.M. Came to anchor with the small tower in Tarpaulin Cove in 11 P.M. water 10 1/2 fathoms. Appalled by the Rebels from their trenches with sword shot & light iron cannon shot at the Chatterbox the Bolton fired shot & hoists at 8 P.M. 10 1/2 fathoms. People camp making mats for the Rebels Rebels continually firing -

Barbours wt. 9	Remarks &c
Distance at noon	
In Tarpaulin Cove	
Light breeze & hazy at 4 P.M. Stretch her & bore away made the signal to weigh L ^d Wrights (Came to sail Conway in Company at 5 P.M. the signal to anchor at 6 P.M. with the best tower 10 1/2 p.m. in Tarpaulin Cove then Ship & L ^d Wrights 11 P.M. at 1 noon made the signal to weigh L ^d Wrights and came to sail	
Light breeze & hazy at 4 P.M. Stretch her & bore away made the signal to weigh L ^d Wrights (Came to sail Conway in Company at 5 P.M. the signal to anchor at 6 P.M. with the best tower 10 1/2 p.m. in Tarpaulin Cove then Ship & L ^d Wrights 11 P.M. at 1 noon made the signal to weigh L ^d Wrights and came to sail	Remarks &c
Distance at noon	
In Tarpaulin Cove	
Light breeze & hazy at 4 P.M. Stretch her & bore away made the signal to weigh L ^d Wrights (Came to sail Conway in Company at 5 P.M. the signal to anchor at 6 P.M. with the best tower 10 1/2 p.m. in Tarpaulin Cove then Ship & L ^d Wrights 11 P.M. at 1 noon made the signal to weigh L ^d Wrights and came to sail	

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Viper*, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GRAVES¹

Sept^r 1775 In Tarpaulin Cove
 Thursdy 28 at 7 A M the Rebels began to fire Weighed the best bower Anchor
 Swayd up Yards & Topmasts, at 10 hove into $\frac{1}{3}$ Cable at noon
 the Rebels Shot away our Main topsail Haliards fired 4 6 Pound-
 ers at them
 P M the Rebels Continually firing at us and the *Bolton*

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.

CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

Sir *Rose* Rhode Island Sept^r 28, 1775.

Upon my Arrival here from a Cruize found his Majesty's Ship *Nautilus* with two Brigs from the West Indies which she had taken. The *Swan* being upon a Cruize; the petty Officers and trusty men belonging to his Majesty's Ships here being absent on Duty; The Collector wanting to send the Custom house money; and other Vessels necessary to be sent round (of which inclosed I send a List); I thought it for his Majesty's Service to give them all into the Charge of Captain [John] Collins of the *Nautilus* to convoy safe round: His having proper Pilots, his Draught of Water, all make him the fittest for this Service, and from the Appearance of the Weather it will only stop him a few days from following your Orders. Intelligence from very good Authority. 4 Rebel Vessels lying at New London

Middleton Brig	14 Guns 6 pounds	} wth Swivels
New London Schr	10 Guns	
Providence Sloop	14 Guns	
Do Do	4 Guns	

They get into Rivers where they can run up into Shallow Water that there's no pursuing them. I don't find they have ventured out to Sea yet. The Brig from Whaling, with Oil, Captain Ayscough brought in because she fired upon him in Holmes Hole.² I am &c

Ja^s Wallace.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 94-95, BM.

2. The brig *Sally*, John Darling, master, bound for Nantucket. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36-38, BM.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

At a Meeting of the Committee appointed to act during the Recess of the General Assembly held at the Court House in Providence on Thursday Sept 28th 1775

Voted that the Chairman be requested to write to General Washington for Directions respecting the Soldiers now upon Block Island; that if the General shall think proper that they march to Cambridge the Chairman give Orders for their immediately marching: And that the Soldiers remain upon Block Island until further Orders from the Committee.

Voted That the Sloop *Neptune* proposed by Messrs Clarke and Nightingale to be sent to the West Indies for Powder be permitted to go with Ballast & Honey only; and that she be not allowed to bring back any Goods or Merchandize excepting Arms & Ammunition. In Case the said Vessel be sold in the West Indies the Proceeds of her are to be invested in Arms & Ammunition and brought Home in some other Vessel; who shall not be permitted to bring any other Goods or Merchandize than as aforesaid.²

1. RIHS.

2. This paragraph is crossed out in the minutes.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK¹

Sir,

Ticonderoga Sept 28th 1775.

I am this Moment honoured with your Favour of the 20th Inst. The honorable Congress have my warmest Acknowledgments, and they may rest assured that Nothing on my Part shall be wanting to inforce that Success they so earnestly wish, and I hope soon to congratulate them on it. Whilst I deprecate the untimely Misfortune, which prevents me from sharing in the immediate Glory, it was perhaps inflicted in such a critical Hour to serve the Common Cause, for if I had not arrived here, even on the very Day I did, as sure as God lives, the Army would have starved. The Letters I have been obliged to write to several officers, I have been under the Necessity of couching in Terms that I should have been ashamed of, did not Necessity apologize for me. In twenty two Days 538 Barr: of Provisions only had been sent across Lake George, and two Hundred and sixty Men, which take as many Batteaus as would have carried two Hundred Barrels more, and not an Ounce had been sent from this Place, Except twenty Days Allowance for about 230 Men who had left this after me and before my Return here. In six Days since my Arrival, five Hundred and forty two Barrels have been brought over Lake George, and two Hundred Men with only the same Boats — And have sent to the Army three Batteaus with Rum and Artillery stores two Hundred & eighty nine Barrels of Provisions, and 395 Men with 20 Days Provision each. The horrid Anxiety I suffered from this dreadful Situation of the Army is now abated; and I hope for so sufficient a Restoration as to enable me to join them.

I do not think I shall have Occasion for Genl Wooster's Regiment, as I only wait for Batteaus to send on five Hundred New Yorkers that I now have here, and which I suppose will soon embark, as the Wind is now favourable for Craft to come from St Johns and which I expect with Impatience.

The Troops from Connecticut have not been mustered—They made Objections, which tho not satisfactory to me, I was under a Necessity of yielding to. I forsee a Variety of Difficulties in settling Accounts not only with them but every other Corps. They are however surmountable, and I believe that I have found a Plan which will answer the Purpose, and which I shall do myself the Honour to lay before Congress on a future Day. —

Inclose your Honour a Copy of my last, which as I did not send by Express may be detained. That of the 19th I hope is come to Hand.

It is Pity there is no Post between New York & Albany. I believe it would be no public Expence.

I am, honored Sir, [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler.

[Endorsed] Read in Congress Octr 5th 1775.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 80, 81, LC.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[New York] Die Jovis, 9 HO. A.M. September 28, 1775.

Mr. Berrien applied to the Committee with sundry letters from the commissioners at the Highlands, by which it appears they want labourers.

Ordered, That Mr. John Berrien be authorized to procure fifty able-bodied men, good labourers, at wages not exceeding 50s per month each, besides their provisions, to proceed immediately to assist in erecting the fortifications on the banks of Hudson's river, in the Highlands; that he procure as many of them who have and will take arms with them as he conveniently can; that he order and direct at least twelve carriage guns to be mounted there immediately, and provided with shot, carriages, rammers, sponges and every other necessary for the use of the said guns. And

Ordered, That Mr. Gabriel W. Ludlow, deliver to Mr. John Berrien two hundred weight of gunpowder for the use of the people at the said fortifications.

Die Jovis, 4 P.M. Sept. 28th, 1775.

A letter from Samuel Bayard and others, dated 25th September, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

At Constitution Fort, Monday 25th Sept. 1775

Gentlemen—We received last night a letter from Mr. [John] Berrien, informing us that the plan for building the fortification, with the estimation of the expenses, was transmitted to the Continental Congress. We should have esteemed ourselves happy had we been consulted on this subject before it had been sent forward. It was easy for one of our body to have waited upon the Committee of Safety, to have given them full satisfaction relative to the situation of the ground, which it is not possible for them to know by the plan. We conceive that an operation of this kind is intended for the defence of the Colony and for the advantage of America in general. If we are right in our conjecture, Mr. [Bernard] Romans' plan is not sufficient—it will only be a temporary expedient to prevent vessels going up the river, and should the fortification fall into the hands of the ministerial troops it will prove the ruin of the Province. Therefore it was not possible for him to give you any calculation relative to the whole expense, as it will be absolutely necessary to extend the works; and the place, we are convinced, may be made impregnable, and the expense not enormous. It appears to us that it would have been much better to have calculated the amount of what it would cost, than to be obliged hereafter to apply a second time to the Continental Con-

gress. However, we submit our ideas to your judgment. It is our duty to be faithful to the important charge committed to our care, as we will not be answerable for measures we cannot conduct; therefore request the favour of you, gentlemen, to inform us whether we are under Mr. Roman's direction, or whether he is obliged to consult with us upon the measures to be pursued. You cannot blame us for this request, as the safety, honour and interest of our country, and its future welfare, depend upon this important post. We think it our duty to give you a hint which seems to merit your consideration, viz: Gov. Tryon, Mr. William Bayard and Major Bayard,² have been up in our neighbourhood; his Excellency did not say any thing, but both the Bayards examined Capt. Palmer, our captain, with great scrutiny, in the presence of his Excellency, about the fortification, the nature of the ground, the state it was in, how many guns were mounted and how many men watched. This happened on Saturday, at Haverstraw. We shall keep a look out, for we expect them near to us. Will it not be prudent that we should have a guard. The minute men at New-Windsor want powder; they are ready to come to our assistance if they had it. We ought to have powder and shot for our guns as we shall mount six this week, nine-pounders. We are, with respect, gentlemen, [&c.]

Saml Bayard. William Bedlow, John Hanson.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 157.

2. Colonel William Bayard and Major Robert Bayard had been officers in the pre-Revolutionary militia, and were Loyalists.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH¹

[Philadelphia] Thursday 28 Sept

No Congress – the Members dined by Invitation on Board of the Row Gallies which sailed down to the Chevaux de Frize near Mud Island & up to Point no Point – I amused myself all the Morning in the du Simitiere's curious Museum –

1. LC.

DIARY OF JOHN ADAMS¹

1775. Sept. 28. Thursday.

The Congress, and the Assembly of this Province were invited to make an Excursion upon Delaware River in the new Row Gallies built by the Committee of Safety of this Colony. About Ten in the Morning We all embarked. The Names of the Gallies are the *Washington*, the *Effingham*, the *Franklin*, the *Dickenson*, the *Otter*, the *Bull Dog*, and one more, whose Name I have forgot.² We passed down the River by Gloucester where the Vesseau de Frize are. These a[re] Frames of Timber to be fill'd with Stones and sunk, in three Rowes, in the Channell.

I went in the *Bull Dog* Captn. [Charles] Alexander Commander. Mr. [Michael] Hillegas, Mr. Owen Biddle, and Mr. [David] Rittenhouse, and Capt. [Nathaniel] Faulkner [Falconer] were with me. Hillegas is one of our Conti-

mental Treasurers, is a great Musician – talks perpetually of the Forte and Piano, of Handell &c. and Songs and Tunes. He plays upon the Fiddle.

Rittenhouse is a Mechannic, a Mathematician, a Philosopher and an Astronomer.

Biddle is said to be a great Mathematician. Both are Members of the American Philosophical Society. . . .

Our Intention was to have gone down to the Fort but the Winds and Tide being unfavourable We returned by the City and went up the River to Point no Point, a pretty Place. On our Return Dr. [Benjamin] Rush, Dr. [John Joachim]³ Zubly, and Counciller Ross, Brother of George Ross, joined us.⁴

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 187.

2. There was no galley called the *Otter*. This was probably the *Ranger*, and the forgotten one, the *Chatham*.

3. All first names in brackets are editor's insertions.

4. On the following day, September 29, John Jay wrote of this trip to his wife: "The Congress spent yesterday in festivity. The Committee of Safety [of Philadelphia] were so polite as to invite them to make a little voyage in their Gondolas as far as the fort which is about 12 miles from the City. Each Galley had its company and each company entertained with variety of musick, &c, &c. We proceeded six or eight miles down the River when the tide being spent and the wind unfavorable, we backed about and with a fine breeze returned, passed the City and landed six miles above the town at a pretty little place called Parr's Villa." Henry P. Johnston, ed., *The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay* (New York, 1890), I, 36–37.

DIARY OF CHRISTOPHER MARSHALL¹

[Philadelphia] 28 [September 1775]. About one, went down to [the] wharf to see the gondolas sail by, the delegates being aboard, with a great number of others. Two of them, about Masters' wharf, each carried away a mast.

1. William Duane, ed., *Extracts from the Diary of Christopher Marshall Kept in Philadelphia and Lancaster, during the American Revolution, 1774–1781* (Albany, 1877), 44. Hereafter cited as Duane, ed., *Marshall's Diary*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH¹

September 1775

In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Thursday] 28

P M Weighed and Made Sail and fired a Gun as a Signal to the *Cherokee*² At 4 Anchored with the Bt Br in 5 fm Water off Commings Point to intercept about 30 Armed rebels which were in 3 Canoes at 5 Weighed and Made Sail but little Wind and low Water the Ship touched the Ground let go an Anchor and carried out the Kedge and hauser hauld her off Weighed and Made Sail fired 2 Six Pound Shott at the afore mentioned rebels which made them retreat to the Fort at 8 Came too with the Small Br in 10 fm Water Veered to a ½ Cable Commings Point S the house on Sullivans Island N B E ⅓ of a Mile

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

2. *Ibid.*, H.M. Armed Vessel *Cherokee* had joined the *Tamar* in Charleston harbor on September 7, 1775.

JOHN BROWN TO CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE, H.M.S. *Falcon* ¹

Sir

New Providence 28 Sept 1775

I have communicated General Gages Letter to me concerning Shipping the Guns, Powder, Shot, and Ordnance Stores belonging to this place, to the Council, and after our duly considering the same we are of opinion that it will be extremely improper to dismantle the Forts here at this time, and therefore do not propose sending off the Guns, Powder or Stores or any part of them. I am Sir [&c.]

John Brown

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 152, BM. Brown was president of the Council of the Bahama Islands.

29 Sept.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO CAPTAIN FARNSWORTH ¹

Sir

Fort Weston [Western] 29 Sept 1775

You will forward On all the Provisions here as fast as posable to Fort Halifax, & Such as the Battoes Cannot carry on, Order Stored there, you will have Two, or thre People left to Assist you, the Sick you will Order On board the *broad Bay* Capt Clarkson to be returned to Newbury the Peas at Colburn Secure & leave untill the Event of this expedition is known Forward On All the New Battoes Poles Oars Pitch Nails &c that is or shall be procurd & As soon as you Can Join the Detachmt

Leave particular Directions with Mr Howard to take Care the Goods left I am Sir [&c.]

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Friday 29.

[September 1775]

Set out in a Birch Canoe about Noon - left Colo [Roger] Enos with Capt Williams's Compy to bring up the Rear, with the Provisions behind - Our Canoe proves very leaky, stop'd at Vassalborough, Eight miles above Fort Western, & chang'd her for Another, and having gone about 12 miles, lodg'd Six miles short of Fort Hallifax -

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 314, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Friday, September 29, 1775.

A Petition of Ivory Hovey committed to the Committee appointed to consider the Propriety of fixing out Armed Vessels for the Defence of our Sea-Coast, the Committee to whom it was first referred, being excused from that Service.

A Memorial of the Committee of Safety of the Town of Salem, proposing that an Armed Vessel should be established, to cruise from Cape-Ann to Cape Elizabeth, for Purposes therein mentioned, was read, and committed to Col. Thayer, Mr. Phillips, and Mr. Pitts.



Ordered, That the report of the Committee on the Proceedings of the Committee at Deer-Island, relative to the schooner *Nightingale*, together with all the Papers relative thereto, be committed to Mr. Phillips, Mr. Gerry, Col. Thurston, Col. Barret, Mr. Sullivan, Deacon Rawson, and Mr. Jewett.

Ordered, That Col. Orne, Mr. Hopkins, and Mr. Cooper, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General Washington, and consult him on the Expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels, and to Enquire if any Powder can be spared for that Purpose.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 29 [September]

The *Cerberus* was ordered to man a Scow, stationed at Roxbury Neck, which before was done by the *Preston* and *Fowey*; and the latter Ship went down the Harbour to sail in a few days for Halifax.

The *Hope* Schooner, after many Caulkings and Patchings the last year, was grown so crazy and leaky that it was necessary to lay her ashore to be repaired, which was now done, but the Admiral, being unwilling the Crew should remain idle, ordered the whole (except a few to look after the *Hope*) to go aboard the *Symmetry* an armed Transport, which had been some time fitting for the intended expedition under Lieutenant [Henry] Mowat; and such of the *Hopes* Stores as her Commander thought necessary the Admiral directed him to take into the *Symmetry*.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 136, BM.

ORDERLY BOOK OF MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE ¹

September 29, 1775. A Detachment of One Captain, Two Subns Two Sergeants and Fifty Rank & File from the Two Battalions of Marines to hold themselves in Readiness to embark to morrow morning when Ordered.²

1. Falmouth Collection, McHS.
2. To report on board the transport *Symmetry* for an expedition under the command of Lieutenant Henry Mowat.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

[Extract]

Providence Septemr 29th 1775.

The Packet sent out to countermand Capt. [Abraham] Whipple's Voyage to Bermuda cruised until the 27th instant, and then returned without being able to see him – I think it probable that Capt. Whipple had gained Intelligence of the Arrival of the Packet at New-York, and pursued his Voyage before the Time limited for the Expiration of his Cruise.

We are informed that Six Transports, with some Ships of War, are now in the Vineyard Sound, designed, without Doubt, to procure another Supply of fresh Stock.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO JABEZ, BENJAMIN AND SAMUEL HUNTINGTON ¹

Gentlemen

Lebanon Sept 29th - 1775

Please to consult and advise me what you think proper on the within Letter ² - Whether to Draw and for what Sum - your Answer by the Bearer or by my Wife on her return will oblige Gentlen [&.]

Jonth Trumbull

1. Conn. Arch., 1st series, III, 496b, ConnSL.

2. Robert Niles' letter of September 25, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[New York] Die Veneris, 9 HO. A.M. September 29th, 1775.

Mr. Bernard Romans, attending at the door, was admitted; he delivered in proposals to contract for erecting the fortifications begun on the banks of Hudson's river, in the Highlands, which were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

I will propose to undertake that the whole work be done by me for £5,000, the ordnance only excepted; that I may have the whole management under my direction and accept the work already done, at the rate expressed in my own estimate, and the tools necessary, already purchased at the cost; that the commissioners only have the trouble of supervising my execution and answering the orders I draw from time to time in favour of the workmen and furnishers of materials, and that £150 or £200 be advanced to be applied to such incidental matters as are immediately wanted and do not occur directly to the memory, and especially to furnish the people with articles they may want, as blankets, &c. and perhaps some small advance to encourage them to enter into the service.

Ordered, The consideration of the said proposals be postponed till to-morrow.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 159, 160.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Friday, September 29, 1775

Intimation being given to Congress that a quantity of powder was arrived,

On motion, *Ordered*, That the Commee appointed to procure powder do make enquiry whether any powder is arrived and if so to purchase it for the use of the Continent.

Upon motion made,

Resolved, That a Committee of three members of this Congress be appointed to repair immediately to the camp at Cambridge, to confer with General Washington, and with the governor of Connecticut, and the lieut-Governor of Rhode Island, the council of Massachusetts; and the President of the convention of New Hampshire, and such other persons as to the said Committee shall seem proper, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a continental army.

Resolved, That the appointment of the sd committee be deferred till to Morrow.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 264, 265.

JOHN MACPHERSON TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Gentlemen My being permitted to go down with the Galleys yesterday, gave me an opportunity of making some remarks & my beleiving it a duty to offer to your consideration what I think may be of service to the Country, makes me lay those remarks before you. The flatness of there bottoms, makes them roll so much when there is anny sea, that shot fired [by] them, cannot be certainly directed; [th]ere rolling so much, may be prevented [by] puting keels on them; which I would advise of this shape [—],² such a keel, & there Ruders made about two foot broader, I think will make them stay, turn to the windward very well, but if they should be found still slack in the Stays, a small lateen sail, on the tafferel, with the other alterations I am persuaded will make answer the end – I am respectfully, Gentlemen &c.

John Macpherson –

Mount Pleasant Sepr. 29th 1775

1. Committee of Safety, Navy Papers, Pa. Arch.
2. Writer's rough drawing of the keel.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] September 29th

A Memorial to the Assembly was this day drawn up, Read, and agreed to, with an Estimate of the Moneys expended and to be expended for the use of this Province, and are as follows:

They beg leave, also, to represent to the House, that there appears to be an immediate necessity for constructing a magazine or Magazines to receive the Powder already in the Province, and such as may arrive hereafter; large quantitys are shortly expected, and there is no place where it can be stored with Safety, or any way guarded against accidents, which that article, from its nature, must be exposed to, and which is of Considerable moment to prevent.

Your Committee beg leave to represent, that it will be necessary to appoint a Commodore, or Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Boats, which has been delayed hitherto, out of respect to you Honourable House.

Signed, B. Franklin.

An Estimate of Moneys already expended and to be expended for the Defence of the Province of Pennsylvania, Submitted to the Honorable House of Assembly by the Committee of Safety, September 29th, 1775:

Remitted to different parts of Europe; by Sundry conveyances, for the purchase of Arms, Ammunition & Medecines,

[£]20, 300 0 0

13 Armed Boats or Gondolos, Built, armed and equipped; estimated at £550 each,

7, 150 0 0

17 Cheveaux-De-Frize, or defensive Machines, to be sunk in the River Delaware, to prevent Enemy ships coming against the City of Philadelphia, at £100 each,	1,700	0	0
Cannon and Grape Shot bought,	522	0	0
Small Arms Bought,	119	0	0
26 Howtizers for the Boats,	169	00	0
Swivel Guns, Small Arms, &ca. for do	2,500	00	0
3 months Pay and victualing 53 Men in each Armed Boat, including officers, Estimated at £202 6 3 p month each Boat, is	7,890	3	9

Besides the money actually remitted for the purchase of ammunition and arms, Credits are given to the agents employed in that service to draw on London and this place to the extent of Ten Thousand pounds, if they can obtain the articles wanted, and remittances must soon be made to answer these credits, Some Members of this Committee having pledged their private credits on behalf of the Public, 10,000 0 0

Freights of Sundry ships employed to bring the arms and ammunition, with the Commissions of a Factor sent in each ship to make the purchase; this article cannot be exactly ascertained, but the quantity being considerable may be reasonably supposed at 4,000 0 0

Expence of building a Magazine or Magazines, with other charges and Expences that may be expected to arise if this most unhappy contest continues.

N.B. — It should be observed that the great expence appears by this Estimate to be for Arms and Ammunition, and these are worth the full sum they will cost, or might at this time be disposed of to profit.

Resolved, That the Boat Built by Wark. Coats be called the *Burk*.

That the Boat Built by Wm. Williams be call'd the *Hancock*.

That the Boat Built by [Simon] Sherlock be call'd the *Camden*.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 347–351.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1775

Williamsburg, September 29.

Last Wednesday morning [September 27] 100 volunteers from this city, under the command of Major [Francis] Eppes, marched for Hampton, agreeable to the recommendation of the Hon. Committee of Safety, to replace those formerly sent down, who are returned, without having had the pleasure of *shaking hands* with capt. Squire, or so much as seeing any of the *ministerial trumpery*.

By the brigantine *Polly*, capt. [John] Barrett, from St. Kitts, we learn that a certain William Priddis, a merchant of that island, sent last July a sloop with provisions for the ministerial troops at Boston; and, in the captain's hearing, declared, that he would supply them with every thing that lay in his power: But, as for the Americans, they might starve and be d——d. This said rascal Priddis (who by the bye, it seems has some *negro blood* in him) is possessed

of a very large estate, which he has got solely by the American trade, and not many years ago, when at the northward, received the kindest usage, from many gentlemen of distinction.

Last week the *Richmond* packet was seized in Norfolk harbour, just after the passengers got on shore, by some banditti from the *Kingfisher* sloop, capt. [James] Montague. After rifling the passengers trunks, they went off, taking with them a middling of bacon, one pig, two hunting shirts, a tomahawk, two fowling pieces, and a silver hilted sword.

A few days before, mr. Joseph Middleton, of Annapolis, in Maryland, with his wife and family, being on a visit to some relations in Norfolk, they were brought to by capt. Montague, who, after much insulting language, ordered them ashore in his boat, and made prize of their vessel, worth 150L a valuable negro man in her belonging to mr. Middleton's brother, four mattresses, one bed and furniture, a blue shirt, a case of cherry rum, seven swivel guns and one musket. Some time after, mr. Middleton went on board the man of war, to demand his vessel, &c. when the *valiant captain*, with the usual insolence of the *small gentry* in the navy, *damn'd him for a rebel*, and said, had it not been for his wife and children, he would have sent him to Boston *in irons*, pointing to some that were lying upon deck.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU¹

Sept'r 1775 Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk

Friday 29 Sent the Tender out a Cruize²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

2. According to Mary Barney, who heard the story from the lips of her father-in-law, Joshua Barney (Barney, ed., *Life of Joshua Barney*, p. 26), Barney was stopped just within the Virginia capes by H.M.S. *Kingsfisher*. His interception was likely by the tender which had gone a cruising as above. Mary Barney's account reads: "He entered the Chesapeake Bay on the 1st of October, and was soon afterwards boarded by an officer from the British Sloop of war '*Kingsfisher*,' who, after searching his ship and taking possession of all the letters and the few arms that were found on board, gave him the exciting information that his countrymen were in a state of *rebellion*, and that two battles had already been fought, at Lexington, and Bunker's Hill. Barney literally 'devoured' the intelligence 'with greedy ear,' and was scarcely restrained by the presence of His Majesty's loyal officers, and the gaping mouths of the '*Kingsfisher*,' from making such an exhibition of his own 'rebellious' spirit, as would in all probability have subjected him to detention, at least, if not to severe punishment; but fortunately for him, his discretion prevailed, and he was permitted to proceed. He had been too little at home from the period of his twelfth year, to hear much of the rumbling which so long preceded the great political storm now at hand; and if the idea of a revolution had ever entered his mind, it was as of some far distant future event, the glories of which might have been faintly shadowed to his youthful fancy, but never with such distinctness, even in his wildest dream of ambition, as to leave the impression of his own participation. But here it was, — just beginning to develope its teeming dangers and honors, at the very moment that he himself was bursting into the first vigor of youth, and panting for opportunities of distinction. Could it be true? And would he indeed have a chance of drawing a sword in the service of his country? — If he could have added wings to his ship, or fleetness to the breeze that was wafting her gently along the smooth surface of the Chesapeake, the days that intervened before he stood upon the shore of his native city would have been converted into minutes — so eager was he to hear a confirmation of the news."

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH ¹

September 1775

In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Friday] 29.

P M at ½ past 10 received an Information that the rebels were to Attack the Ships Cleared Ship and Kept under arms all Night

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

SOUTH CAROLINA GENERAL COMMITTEE TO LORD WILLIAM CAMPBELL ¹

[Charleston] Sept. 29th, 1775.

May it please your Excellency,

It is with great concern we find that for some days past, your Excellency has been pleased to withdraw yourself from Charlestown, the seat of your Government, and have retired on board the King's ship. The inconveniences which must unavoidably arise to the people, deprived by this step, of that access to your Excellency, which is absolutely necessary for transacting public affairs, is apparent; and we submit to your Excellency's consideration, whether the retirement of our Governor to a King's ship, in this time of general disquietude, when the minds of the people are filled with the greatest apprehensions for their safety, may not increase their alarm, and excite jealousies of some premeditated design against them.

We, therefore, entreat, that your Excellency will return to Charlestown, the usual place of residence of the Governor of South-Carolina; and, your Excellency may be assured, that whilst, agreeable to your repeated and solemn declarations, your Excellency shall take no active part against the good people of this Colony, in the present arduous struggle for the preservation of their civil liberties, we will, to the utmost of our power, secure to your Excellency that safety and respect for your person and character, which the inhabitants of Carolina have ever wished to show to the representative of their Sovereign.

By order of the General Committee.

Henry Laurens, President

To Lord William Campbell, Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over his Majesty's Province of South-Carolina, &c. on board his Majesty's Sloop *Tamer*, in Rebellion road.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 92-93. Also printed in *South Carolina Gazette*, October 3, 1775.

HENRY LAURENS TO LADY CAMPBELL ¹

Madam I am ordered by the C[ouncil] of S[afety] to acquaint Your Ladyship that such a Message by the hands of two Gentlemen was sent this afternoon to Ld. W[illiam] C[ampbell] intreating His Excellency to return to C[harles] T[own] - as the Council have hopes will induce his Ldship to gratify the wishes of the People & that nothing but the expectation of seeing His Ldship in Charles Town to Morrow has prevented their giving such orders as would have secured Your Ldyship, a safe passage to the *Tamar* witht. hindrance or trouble.

If his Excy the Gov declines the Invitation which is sent Your Ladshp may rest assured that I will immedly apply for the Order & send it to Yr Ldship if granted Copy to Lady Willm Campbell 29 Sepr 1775

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, II, 25–26.

South Carolina and American General Gazette, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 22 TO
FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1775

Charlestown, September 29.

On Sunday last [September 24] arrived here the *Le Despenser* Packetboat, Capt. Pond, with the August Mail, after a Passage of seven Weeks from Falmouth; in her came Passenger, Mr. John Faucheraud Grimké, Son of Mr. John Paul Grimké, of this Town.

FREDERICK GEORGE MULCASTER TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES GRANT ¹

[Extract]

St Augustine Sepr 29th 1775

Our Neighbours are exceeding riotous, Wm Hen[r]y Drayton & Parson Tennant, the leaders in [South] Carolina, [Henry] Laurens Presdt of the Genl Committee, the Publick officers are disarmed & confined to Chas Town, Geo Ronpell confined to his House for having presumed to open the Mail on board the Man of War, & they had the insolence to go to Ld Wm Campbell & ask to see the contents of his Letters from Ld Dartmouth. . . . Ld Wm has dissolved the Assembly & is also gone on board the *Tamer*. the Rebels have taken possession of Fort Johnston & upon Lady Wm Campbell comeing do[w]n in a boat to go to see her Husband, these Gentry fired at her & made her return to Chas Town. . . .

The *Cherokee* Sloop of War with Mr De Brahm on board arrived at Chas Town the 7th of Sep[r after] a Passage of Ten Weeks. – Mrs De Brahm died 15 Hours [after] her arrival – the Capt of the *Tamer* has taken the *Cherokee* under his Charge – so De Brahm will be already in a squabble as she was sent out to assist him in his Survey this acct is from De Brahm to Govr [Patrick] Tonyn – . . .

I have heard the *Cherokee* is a fine Sloop but has only 8 Guns on board altho she can carry many more, she is as large as any of the Sloops of War in the Service.

1. Intercepted letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 123–139, NA. This letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, along with other letters and papers, on board the prize brig *Betsey*, sent into Beverly by John Manley.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM BERMUDA DATED SEPTR 29TH 1775.” ¹

The unhappy Disputes between Great Britain and America not only affect us with the utmost regret at the Calamities of our fellow Subjects, but are likely to involve us in Distresses scarcely inferior to their's. – Our Legislature, alarmed at the dreadful aspect of approaching Famine, passed a Law in May last, prohibiting the Exportation of any kind of Provisions untill all obstructions to supplies from America should be removed. An Application was made soon after to the Continental Congress representing our Situation, and requesting some

Relaxation of their Commercial Restrictions in favor of a people incapable of injuring, or of serving them, and solely dependant on them for supplies for at least Nine Months in the Year. In Expectation of obtaining the Indulgence we sued for, the Legislature was induced in the Middle of August to suspend the operation of some part of the Law, untill the tenth of September, as there was a considerable Quantity of Rice in the Country the property of Non Inhabitants – Which being less saleable than other provisions was permitted to be exported. But no provisions, whatsoever, the property of persons residing in the Island were permitted to be exported. –

On the third Instant the Inhabitants of St Georges were alarmed by a Report that a Vessel that had sailed that Day had been privately loaded with provisions in express Violation of the Law of the Country, and despatched by the Governor to Boston – The Committee of St Georges, appointed by the Law to search all suspected Vessels, immediately procured a Boat and with some others went out in pursuit of her – They got on board about eleven O:Clock at Night at the Distance of five or six Leagues from the Land – Upon searching there were no provisions found on board as had been represented to the Committee. There was reason however to suspect that the Vessel was dispatched with some sinister Intent from the secret Manner in which she had been sent off, because nothing of the kind could be proved. she was permitted to proceed on the Voyage without any Molestation whatsoever – The Captains name is Lightbourne – The Sloop I believe belongs to one Sawyer of Newbury in New England – He told the Committee that he was bound to New York. – This Transaction has been construed as a most flagrant opposition to Government, and will, no Doubt, be represented in that Light, in England. –²

There wanted nothing to confirm the apparent Justice of such a Representation but an Incident which happened last Night and this Morning. The *Scorpion* Sloop of War commanded by the honourable Captain [John] Tollemache, with a Transport, arrived about a fortnight past, from Boston – We were at a loss to know the Reason of such an unexpected Visit; altho' we could not help forming some Conjectures concerning the Occasion of it. The last Evening Intelligence was received at Somerset Bridge, that a Shallop with a party of Men from on board the *Scorpion*, completely armed, and under the Command of an officer had left St Georges in the Afternoon – The place of her Destination was suspected to be Ely's Harbour – *As there was reason to apprehend that they come in quest of Provisions, a party of Gentlemen immediately assembled, and sent on board a Schooner, which had just arrived from Charlestown with a Load of Rice, to secure her Sails, Boom and Rudder, that she might not be carried off. Another party repaired to Bethell's Island where there was a considerable Quantity of Rice, Bread & Flour in a Warehouse, in order to secure that too. Soon after the Shallop arrived, and the Officer waited on the Captain of the Schooner to purchase the Cargoe, which was refused – Upon his Return several Gentlemen were deputed from the Number of those assembled on the Island, which were by that Time near 100 well armed, to demand the Reason of such an hostile Appearance in a place where the utmost Tranquility had reigned before. The officer very politely told them he came up to purchase a Cargoe of Provisions on the Account of

Government – The Gentlemen replied that if it was intended for Exportation there was an express Law of the Country against it. The Officer assured them that he knew not of such a Law, and that he acted only in obedience to express Command. As there was no reason to apprehend that under the present Circumstances, any person would supply them, the Company for the most part dispersed – Some few remained to observe that no Violence was offered to the Provisions on board the Schooner, or on the Island. In the morning the Officer with his attendants went on board the Schooner, demanded the Sails &c, and Told the Captain that he had express orders to sieze the Schooner & Provisions for the Service of Government, if he would not sell them to him. This he was preparing to execute when a party of Gentlemen went on board and obstinately refused to permit the vessel to be removed from her Moorings, or any of the Rice to be taken off, against the Consent of the Master.* The Officer then went off with his Attendants to St Georges, telling the Gentlemen he would bring the whole Force of the *Scorpion* to carry the Point. He was assured that an equal Force could be raised at a Moment's Warning to repel any lawless Invasion of the property of an Individual, or to prevent an arbitrary Violation of an express Act of the Legislature of the Island. If they have not more wit in their anger than to attempt to execute their Design by Force, we may expect the Honor of another Visit this Evening or to morrow – but we shall brave the Stings of the *Scorpion* whilst we act in Defence of the Liberties of Mankind, and the Laws of our Country – The Rice is all on shore except fifty Barrels, which will be landed, before they can possibly return, and conveyed to some place of Security, unless our hours are no more sacred than our Vessels from the Hands of arbitrary Rapine. Thus, you see we are not exempted from attempts at Despotic Oppression, since every petty Tyrant in Commission dares to usurp the power of infringing the most sacred Laws! –³

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.

2. See Bruere's letter to Dartmouth, September 13, 1775.

3. This is a rough draft of a letter apparently designed by the Tuckers for publication in America. The text between asterisks in the manuscript is crossed out.

30 Sept.

DIARY OF SIMEON PERKINS, LIVERPOOL, NOVA SCOTIA ¹

Saturday, Sept. 30th [1775]. [Robert] Ambrose arrives from Halifax. He has news that the Admiral orders ships at Halifax to take, burn, sink and destroy all cities, towns, vessels, and boats belonging to the Continent, except Quebec and Nova Scotia. A number of vessels have been taken to Halifax.

1. Harold A. Innis, ed., *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1766–1780* (Toronto, 1948), p. 101.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION ¹

Saturday 30. –

[September 1775] At 6 oClock A.M. crossed the Six mile Falls, & at 10 arrived at Fort Hallifax, where I found Captains [Henry] Derbern [Dearborn] & [William] Goodrich's Companies just passing the carrying place, which is about 60 Rods over –

Course of the River from Fort Western to Fort Hallifax N.N.E. distance 18 Miles – At 2. P.M. dined at Crosiers, & hir'd him with his Team to carry our Baggage over Land about five miles, to avoid the Ripples & Quick Water above the Falls, which are very dangerous & difficult to pass – At 5. P.M. left the Landing place & proceeded up the River about two miles, where we overtook Major [Return Jonathan] Meigs & party, with whom we Encamped – Whole distance this day 13 Miles – Course N. –

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 314, 315, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

Sir

Camp at Cambridge Sept 30th 1775

The Revd Mr [Samuel] Kirkland the Bearer of this having been introduced to the Honbl Congress can need no particular Recommendation from me: But as he now wishes to have the Affairs of his Mission & publick Employ put upon some suitable Footing, I cannot but intimate my Sense of the Importance of his Station, & the great Advantages which have & may result to the United Colonies from his Situation being made respectable –

All Accounts agree that much of the favourable Disposition shewn by the Indians may be ascribed to his Labour & Influences. He has accompanied a Chief of the Oneidos to this Camp, which I have endeavoured to make agreeable to him both by Civility & some small Presents. Mr Kirkland being also in some Necessity for Money to bear his travelling Charges & other Expences I have supplied him with £32 lawful Money—

I cannot but congratulate the honour[able] Congress on the happy Temper of the Canadians & Indians our Accounts of which are now fully confirmed by some intercepted Letters from Officers in Canada to General Gage and others in Boston, which were found on Board the Vessel lately taken going into Boston with a Donation of Cattle & other fresh Provisions for the Ministerial Army ²

I have the Honour to be [&c.]

G^o Washington

1. Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 175–176, NA.

2. The brigantine *Dolphin*, carried into Gloucester.

WILLIAM TUDOR TO JOHN ADAMS ¹

[Extract]

Cambridge 30th Sept 1775

The Manoeuvres of the Camp has afforded nothing important for a month past. The Works at plough'd Hill are finish'd, but are useless, because we have not Powder to annoy the Enemy & if we had, it would be an idle Expence of it to expend it in Cannonading at such a Distance. The Enemy have fir'd from their different Works 2000 Cannon Balls & 300 Bombs, without killing ten men of ours.

When Orders were given for 1100 men under Col. [Benedict] Arnold to march for Quebec, the men offer'd so readily, that 5 Times the Number might have been draughted for this laborious & hazardous March, had they been wanted.

We were in anxious Suspense, during their Passage from Newbury to Kennebeck; We have Accounts since of their safe Arrival in Kennebeck River, & are now only solicitous to hear of the successful Movements of General [Philip] Sc[h]uyler.

The Lovers of Turtle in the Camp are like to be indulg'd with a feast of it, by the Marblehead men this Week taking a Schooner belonging to Lewis Gray bound from New Providence to Boston, loaded with Turtle & Fruit. This is no very great Acquisition for Us, but will be a severe Disappointment to our ministerial besieg'd Enemy. The next Day some Boats from Cape Ann took a more valuable Prize, in the Capture of a Brig sent by Genl [Guy] Carleton to Boston from Quebec, with 45 horned Cattle & 60 Sheep on board, & the Hold full of Wheat. This is but a small Retaliation for the daily Piratical Acts of [Samuel] Graves's Squadron. There is scarce a Vessel that escapes the Clutches of the Cutters & Men of War that infest the Coast. The Week before last they carried eleven sail of Vessels into Boston, where after the Formality of a Trial in an Admiralty Court, they are confiscated, to the Use of Graves & his Harpies. — Notwithstanding these continual Depredations, our Assembly will not be prevail'd to fit out Privateers. The Delicacy is absurd surely . . .

The Carphenters are all at Work here, building 20 flat bottom Boats, which are to carry 50 men, & which with 250 Whale Boats, which it is said are ordered here, can carry 3000 Men. There are 3 floating Batteries which carry 1 nine pounder & 2 six Pounders each, besides, Swivells & small Arms. They are man'd with 30 Hands apiece; From these & some other Preparations it is conjecturd, some great Attempt will be made before the Winter sets in. . . .

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN TO JOHN LANGDON AND JOSIAH BARTLETT ¹

[Extract]

Camp on Winter Hill Septemr 30th 1775

I suppose General Washington has wrote you of the Detachmt under Colo [Benedict] Arnold having Safely arrived at Kenebeck more than a week Since and that one of our Privateers has taken a vessel from Canada for Boston Laden with provisions with a number of Letters on board to General Gage & others in Boston which plainly Declare that the Canadians are too much on our Side for them to Expect assistance from the Quarter — . . .²

1. Captain J. G. M. Stone Private Collection, Annapolis. Bartlett was a New Hampshire delegate in the Continental Congress.

2. The brigantine *Dolphin*, taken by Gloucester fishermen, not by a privateer.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Saturday, September 30, 1775.

Charles Chauncy, Esq, brought down a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Marblehead, relative to the Capture of a Vessel belonging to New Providence, and a State of Facts reported thereon by a Committee from the honourable Board, viz

The Committee appointed to take into Consideration the Letter from the Committee of Correspondence of Marblehead, beg Leave to report Facts:

That by the Log Book it appears, that the schooner *Industry* (being the Schooner mentioned in said Letter) Francis Butler, Master, sailed from Boston for New-Providence, July 24, 1775; arrived at [New] Providence, August 25; sailed again from [New] Providence for Boston, September 6, and came into Marblehead, September 27, 1775. And by the best Accounts we can at present obtain, she has the following Cargo, viz.

About one Hundred and Fifty Turtle (one Hundred and fifty to one Hundred and eighty, as the Mate says)

Nineteen Barrels of Limes.

One Thousand four Hundred Lemmons (two Thousand as the Master says)

Two Thousand one Hundred Oranges (twelve Hundred as the Master says)

Cash, three or four Hundred Dollars, and thirty or forty number'd Chests or Packages opened.

Josiah King

Mr. Josiah Clark, and Owners.

Capt. Butler,

The Clearance Papers are for Salem, but the Log Book says for Boston. Capt. Butler says, that he made Signal of Distress, but our Boats would not speak with him. The Master told the Mate, as was said to the Captain's Face, "That it was a bad Affair, being in our hands," and was angry about the Delivery of the Log Book. The Master says, that he was fired at in the Bay, near the Light-House. He says, that he would have run the Vessel upon the Rocks, rather than have fallen into our Hands; but says, he was bound to Salem.

Josiah Nottage, Junr. Mate, says, That the Permit or Pass, from the Admiral at Boston, was to go to New-Providence, and return to Boston; but that in the Harbour, they took the pass from Butler, and gave a Receipt for it. Says, that she was bound to Salem; that Lewis Gray, had about thirty or forty Dollars on Board, and the Captain about three or four Hundred Dollars. That he expected a Man of War in Marblehead harbour; spoke with no Armed Vessel in the Bay; heard several Guns, but does not know whether any were fired at them or not. The Captain says, that he was fired at by a Brig and Tender, in the Bay; that he (the Captain) had both a Pass and Permit – but the Pass was taken from him, and a receipt given, but had 'it not about him; one Hundred and eighty Pieces of Eight, belonging to Capt. Daniel Martin, in Boston, and a little Cash belonging to himself.

In Council, September 29, 1775. Read and accepted; and thereupon, Ordered, That Charles Chauncy, Esq; and Joseph Palmer Esq; with such as the honorable House shall join, be a Committee to take the foregoing Matter under Consideration, and report what is proper to be done with the said Vessel and Cargo.

Read and concurr'd; and Col. Orne, Mr. Gerry, and Mr. Sullivan are joined.

[AFTERNOON]

In the House of Representatives

Sept 30. 1775

Ordered, That Coll Orne, Mr Gerry and Mr Sullivan, with such as the Hon Board may join, be a Committee to consider the circumstances of the Capture

of a Brigantine bound from Quebec to Boston, and carried into Cape Ann, and report what is proper to be done thereon –

Sent up for Concurrence
J Warren Spkr

In Council Octor 2d 1775

Read & concurred & Charles Chauncy & Joseph Palmer Esqrs are joined –

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch. The last order in the journal is also found in Mass. Arch., vol. 206, 384.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Copy.

Boston 30th September, 1775. –

Sir, His Majesty having, thought proper to Order me to repair to England immediately, and to Appoint General Howe to Command during my Absence in obedience to these Commands, I shall embark as soon as possible; but As I know the great use you have for His Majesty's Ships, I will not distress you by an Application for a Ship of War to carry me and have therefore Ordered a transport to be got in readiness with all expedition, and shall be Obligated to you for a Convoy as far as may be Necessary,

I am with the greatest Regard, and Esteem. Sir, [&c.]

1. Gage Papers, CL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE ¹

Sir,

Boston 30 September 1775.

Your Excellency may depend upon a Convoy over Saint Georges Bank, or further, if necessary, with every other Assistance the Squadron can give. – My Barge is always at your Excellency's Service, and I am really concerned it is not in my power to appoint a Man of War to carry You to England. I have the Honor to be with great regard and esteem. Sir, [&c.]

Sam^l Graves.

1. Gage Papers, CL.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 30 [September, 1775]

General Gage notified to the Admiral his intention of going to England, and requested a Convoy to see him clear of the Land, which the Admiral immediately assured him, should be ready at his own time, offered his Excellency every accomodation for embarking, and expressed a concern that he could not appoint a Ship of the Squadron to carry him.

The *Mercury*, coming into Boston, met with, and brought in a Vessel loaden with flour, bread, iron, harness and other things.

The same day the Admiral wrote to Governor Legge and Captain Wallace upon the subject of provisions and fuel, matters of great consequence at this time that created many difficulties.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 136, BM.



GEN. BURGOYNE.



GENERAL HOWE.



SIR HENRY CLINTON.

IMPROMPTU. *On the sailing of the Cerberus
with the three General Officers on the Ame-
rican Expedition.*

Behold the Cerberus th' Atlantic plow, }
Her precious cargo Burgoyne, Clin- }
Bow! Wow! Wow! [ton, Howe, }

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO FRANCIS LEGGE ¹

Sir

Preston Boston 30th Sepr 1775

I have the Honor of your Excellency's Letters August 27th and 28th and of the 4th & 11th instant with their Inclosures. I am particularly obliged to your Excellency for pointing out so clearly the Scarcity likely to happen in the Province of Nova Scotia by our drawing from thence too large Supplies of Cattle and other Stock. Many of the Inhabitants of Boston have fitted out Vessels and entreated permission to go to Nova Scotia to procure fresh Provisions; hitherto they have not been refused, and it would have the Appearance of Cruelty to deny them, but as they have all been wanting in that respect due to your Excellency, and, under pretence of furnishing the Navy, have perhaps obtained Indulgences they were otherwise not intitled to, I beg leave to assure you that altho' the Tenor of Passes hath been generally to procure fresh Stock for the Army and Navy, they have been granted under a Supposition that Nova Scotia was benefited by the Trade, and with a View to supply our Market, and not for the particular Use of the Fleet. Whatever we may wish to have in future for the Fleet I will make particular Applications for to your Excellency, and I suppose the General will do the same for the Army; And with respect to all those who now have my pass, your Excellency will be the best Judge how far they can be indulged, but no part is for the Fleet.

Your Excellency may depend that a proper force shall be stationed in the Bay of Fundy to protect the Coast and Inhabitants from any Insults or Depredations of the Rebels. I am &c

Sam^l Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 95-96, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN EDWARD LE CRAS, H.M.S.
Somerset, HALIFAX ¹

Sir

Preston Boston 30 Sepr 1775

I have received by the Pacquet your Letters of the 13th and 15th instant together with the Inclosures therein mentioned. And by the Store Ship which arrived the 29th your Letters of the 17th 18th and 21st instant and Duplicates of your Dispatches by the Pacquet. My time is so much taken up at present that I cannot reply so fully as I wish to do, and shall therefore only speak to those points that require dispatch, until another opportunity. In all cases of Seizures where the Cargo or Hull cannot be libelled with a tolerable Prospect of being condemned, it is best to allow the Vessel to be unladen and the Cargo sold for the Owners, reserving a preference of the whole or any part for the Kings Service. In some Cases I have taken Bond, but principally where known disaffected people have been proprietors; so that your having a Bond for the Salt is as much as at present can be done. With respect to the Vessel, I think it best to let her remain where she is, unless the property in her is changed to more friendly people, or that you find she cannot legally be prevented from navigating. And now I am on the subject of Captures, I must acquaint you that although Government

is sending out great reinforcements to the Fleet, I have not yet received more enlarged operating powers than I was before possessed of, so that the Acts of Parliament must be your general Guide where a special Order from me does not direct otherwise, and also except in urgent and very flagrant Cases.

I approve of your precautions and of the Orders given for the Security of the Yard, and desire you will cause them to be punctually observed without respect of persons. This is a time when the utmost precision is necessary and the most exact Discipline should be enforced.

Too much praise cannot be given to your diligence in equipping the *Somerset*, and the attention you have at the same time bestowed on the Kings Yard, which from your Report is indeed in bad condition, and it can never be otherwise when its Government is lodged in three persons generally unequal to the Task separately or collectively, and always invested with very abridged powers. I shall therefore depend on your putting every thing in the best Order possible before Winter and in seeing as much justice done to the King as you can.

It is surely defeating the intention of the Legislature of Great Britain to suffer Emigrants from New England since the Rebellion to enjoy the Privileges of the other Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, and their Assembly might I think have obliged all such to be residents a year or two, and to have given some proof of their Loyalty, before they should be capable of carrying on any Commerce by Sea. And it is also to be wished Registers were not so indiscriminately granted, but it is difficult to say how or where the line could be drawn.

As you wish for another Ship, and perhaps Mr O'Brien may go that way, I have sent you the *Fowey* to be hove down, repaired, new sheathed and fitted again with all possible Dispatch.

I am glad the *Savage* is sailed for Newfoundland.

The arrival of the *Mercury* obliges me to detain the *Fowey* a few days longer, so that [you will] receive this by the Pacquet; and I will if possible write to you again by Captain Montagu. I am &c.

Sam^l Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 136-137, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, H.M.S. *Rose*,
RHODE ISLAND¹

Sir

Preston, Boston, 30 Sepr 1775.

A Vessel will be freighted by [John Mansfield] of Newport with Fuel and Victual, and will purposely throw herself in the Way of some of your Ships to be seized. And it will be necessary, to preserve the Master from the Resentment of his Countrymen on his Return, to put on the Appearance of compelling him to come to Boston; but it will be proper also to take out some of the People and send yours instead, as the Crew may not be depended on. I am &c

Sam^l Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 96, BM.

MILITARY STORES IMPORTED IN THE SLOOP *Fly*¹

Amount of Military Stores imported in the Sloop *Fly* in Sept^r 1775 by Clark & Nightingale vizt –

Sold to his Excellency George Washington Esqr	£3316. 15. 4
do the Committee of this Town [Providence]	318. 3 –
do the do of Rehoboth & Warren	45. 15 –
do to the Town of Coventry	25. – –
do to difft Persons 7 Musquets	21. 9 –
	<hr/>
	£3727. 2. 4

1. R.I. Arch.

BENJAMIN HUNTINGTON TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL¹

Norwich Sept^r 30th 1775

I have been with Capt. [Robert] Niles and Seen his Estimate of the Expence on the schooner *Spy* and find that the Bills Incurred and Wages of the Men and Cost of Provisions &c will not fall very much Short of £300 – and at his Desire I do hereby Recommend Mr. Noah Hidden as a Trusty Man to bring The Money from the Treasury –

Benj Huntington

N.B. Capt Niles Cannot Ship one Man more for want of Money to Advance for the first Months Pay –

To the Honble Jonth Trumbull Esqr²

1. Conn. Arch., 1st series, III, 496b, ConnSL.

2. This letter is in answer to Trumbull's of September 29, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[New York] Die Sabati, 9 Ho. A.M. September 30th 1775.

Mr. Bernard Romans attending at the door, was called in. The Committee conversed with him on the subject of his being an engineer at the fortifications on the banks of Hudson's river in the Highlands, and Mr. Romans withdrew. After some time spent therein, Mr. Romans was called in, and the Chairman by order of the Committee, informed Mr. Romans that the Committee would not contract with him for building the said fortifications; that he should be paid for his services as an engineer; that as the Continental Congress was sitting and the Provincial Congress to meet in a few days, the Committee could not make any proposal of, or any answer to, establishing him as an engineer, during the unhappy controversy in America; but that if his merits in the present business should appear to be such as to recommend him, it would be an advantage to his reputation; and that should the controversy unfortunately continue long, it was probable his future services might be wanted; that the Committee had been informed that twelve shillings a day sterling (and not twenty shillings sterling as he alleged,) was the value of the pay and perquisites of an engineer on the British establishment; but that the infancy and present circumstances of the country will not admit of allowing pay equal to that

given in old settled States; that the Committee could not encourage him to expect more than the pay of a colonel in the Continental army, and that only for the present; but that this proposal shall not stand in the way of any better provision for him, if the Continental Congress should think proper to make any better; and that as he stood in need of cash, he should have an order on the Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony for some money. Thereupon,

Ordered, That Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq., Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, advance to Bernard Romans as engineer at the fortifications in the Highlands, the sum of twenty pounds on account.

A draft of a letter to the agents for erecting the fortifications in the Highlands was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, for the Colony of New-York, In the recess of the Congress of the Colony, New-York,

Sept. 30th, 1775.

Gentlemen – We were favoured with yours of the 25th inst. In answer thereto we beg leave to observe that Mr. Romans was brought to assist in planning and directing the fortifications by your advice and request. The estimate and plans he delivered to us, we sent to the Continental Congress with a letter mentioning that at least fifteen hundred pounds beyond the estimate might be necessary for incidental charges exclusive of cannon. Mr. Romans is now to proceed to you and give you his best advice and assistance as an engineer.

The Congress of this Colony will meet next week. We also soon expect directions from the Continental Congress, and in the meantime we hope the works may be carried on with all your joint wisdom, advice and assistance.

We are, gentlemen, [&c.]

To Messrs. Samuel Bayard, William Bedlow and John Hanson, at the Highlands.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 160–161.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Saturday, September 30, 1775

The Congress proceeded to the election of a Committee and a committee being appointed to examine the ballots reported that Mr. [Thomas] Lynch and Doctr [Benjamin] Franklin were duly elected by a majority of Ballots, and that two other members had an equal number,

The Congress taking into consideration the report of the Committee on motion made,

Resolved, That the Congress proceed to the choice of a third person by ballot, and that this Rule be observed in all similar cases.

Accordingly, the ballots being taken and examined, the Committee of examination reported, that Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison is duly elected.

Resolved, That Mr Lynch, Doctr Franklin and Mr Harrison be the Committee for the purpose expressed in the resolution of yesterday.²

Upon motion made,

Resolved, That a committee of five members be appointed to draw up Instructions for the above committee.

The ballots being taken, the following persons were elected: Mr. J[ohn] Rutledge, Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee, Mr. [Thomas] Johnson, Mr. R[obert] R. Livingston, and Mr. Saml Adams.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the president write to General Washington, to inform him of the resolution of Congress, appointing a Committee to wait on him, in order to consult with him, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a continental army.

That a like letter be written to the Govr of Connecticut, and to request him, in case he cannot himself attend, that he will appoint a proper person to represent that colony, to confer with the Committee of Congress on the subjects entrusted to them.

That a like letter be written to the council of Massachusetts Bay, and to the lieut-Governor of Rhode Island, and to the president of the convention of New Hampshire.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 266, 267.

2. See resolution of September 29, 1775.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH¹

[Philadelphia] Saturday 30 Sepr [1775]

A Comee of 3 viz [Benjamin] Harrison, [Benjamin] Franklin & [Thomas] Lynch was appointed by Ballot to proceed to the Camp at Cambridge – Harrison & [Eliphalet] Dyer had an equal Number of Votes, the Question was taken Whether the Comee shall consist of 3 or 4 – it was carried for 3. then the Vote was passed for a 3d Committee Man when Harrison was chosen – A Comee of 5 was chosen to draw up Instructions for those Gentlemen – . . . An Application was made to the Congress by Capt John MacPherson offering to destroy all the British Fleet at Boston if permitted – postponed²

1. Diary of Richard Smith, LC.

2. *Ibid.*, a footnote written later by Smith reads: "I believe he was afterwards permitted to go & that he came back without effectg any Thing."

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[Philadelphia] September 30th.

Resolved, That as the Boats of War are now equipped and partly manned for service, and there is a probability that we may be reduced to the unhappy necessity of using them in the Defence of this City, and on inquiry it being found impracticable either to purchase, or have made, any Fire arms in proper time for our Defence, it is therefore, earnestly Recommended to those associators who have the Provincial Arms in their Possession, to Deliver them to our Commissary, Robert Towers, that they may be employed in that necessary service, and it is desired that Colo. [John] Dickinson, Colo. [Daniel] Roberdeau & Colo. [John]

Cadwallader, apply to the Captains of their Respective Battalions for a list of the names of those Associators who have possession of the said Arms, in order that our Commissary may apply to them for the same.

Resolved, That the Inhabitants of Lewis & Pilot Towns be supplied with the following quantity of Ammunition, which they are to Repay when Demanded by this Committee, Vizt:

200 Pounds of Gun Powder,	
600 Pounds of Lead,	
20 Round of Grape Shot,	} for 9 Pounders.
12 Round of Cannon Ball,	

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 351, 352.

CHRISTOPHER MARSHALL TO AN UNIDENTIFIED CORRESPONDENT ¹

[Extract]

Philad Sept 30th 1775-

On the 2d Instant in the night, and next morning we had a hard gale of wind from N.E. to S.E. which occasioned a prodigious high Tide So that a number of Stores on the wharffs were overflowed, and great quantitys of Sugar, Salt &c were lost and damaged and we hear of great Devastation in many parts of the Country : . . by the washing away of banks, overflowing of meadows, Carrying away bridges, mill-dams mills, Stores and Spoiling of the roads &c &c

we have also accot from Reedy Island that a number of vessells being there outward bound, parted their Cables and drove on Shore on the Marshes at high water, where Some of them must be Unloaded before their got off, . . .

Capt [Nathaniel] Falconer is Just arrived from London, by him we have papers to the 13th July, which are filed with the regular advices from America to the 1st of June, as also with a great Number of Lyes, with regard to affaires on this Continent, - They have an Account of the appointment of General Washington: of taking the Army at Cambridge into the Continental pay, &c. by the papers &c it dont appear that any more troops are Coming out to this Country, they having Only 7000 in Ireland, & 9000 in England for their own defence, and are apprehensive of a visit from the Spaniards: but its sd several Frigates already had saild and more for Sailing: the Ministry having determind to beat down our towns: to starve us in a plentiful Country: or force us to build a fleet to protect our trade: Capt Mckenzy is arrived at New Castle from Newry with 150 Passengers, says the news of the battle at Bunkers hill was arrived in Ireland; the 9th Instant being the day, after which our exports to England, Ireland and West Indies were to cease, Agreeable to the resolutions of the Honourable Continental Congress, all the vessells which were intended for Sea (to the amount of 52) Saild from this place, & has left us with hardly a vessel in port, - Several of the above vessels arrived or were taken up and loaded within the last 48 hours: . . .

From Virginia their is shocking Accounts of the damage done by the last Storm of wind & rain, how that most of the mill dams are broke, the Corn laid almost level with the ground and their fodder destroyed: many vessels and ships ashore and damaged at Norfolk, Hampton & York, amongst which the *Mercury* man of war broke from her station a breast of the town of Norfolk & stuck fast

a ground in shoal waters its sd she will not be got off without a deal of trouble, the *Otter's* tender went ashore in the night, near Hampton: a number of the inhabitants boarded her next day, secured the riggen, guns &c. and then burnt the vessel. Six of the tenders men were made prisoners, but have since been released in Consequence of some threats from the Governor, & that he, Lord Dunmore, keeps Cruising about (wandering like Cain) & at the time of Late Storm was up in James River, on a Reconnitring party:

From North Carolina is Melancholy Accounts of the effects of the late gale of wind, its said that about 50 Sail are Cast away upon that Coast: near 150 lives being lost at the Bar & 13 in one Neighbourhood at Matamuskeet &c &c

1. Christopher Marshall's Letter Book, HSP.

COMMON HALL OF THE BOROUGH OF NORFOLK TO LORD DUNMORE ¹

(Copy) To His Excellency the Right Honble John Earl of Dunmore, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

We his Majesty's faithful Subjects the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the Borough of Norfolk in Common Hall assembled, beg leave to represent to your Lordship, that on this day a Party of Men under the command of Captain [Matthew] Squire of the *Otter* Sloop of War lying in this harbour, landed in the most public part of this Borough in the most daring manner, and in open violation of the peace and good order, Seized on the Printing-Utensils belonging to an Inhabitant of this Town as also the Persons of two of his Family.

We beg leave to represent to your Lordship, that this Act is both illegal and riotous, and that together with a Musquet-ball fired into the Town yesterday from on board the *King Fisher* has greatly alarmed and incensed the Inhabitants, and has occasioned a great number of the Women and Children to abandon this Borough, and that if these arbitrary Proceedings pass unnoticed by your Lordship as Chief Magistrate of this Colony that none of the Inhabitants are Safe from insult and abuse. We therefore as our duty represent this Matter to your Lordship for you interposition.

We my Lord as Men, and as a Common Hall have ever preserved the peace of this Town, and have never prevented the Ships of War and others from being supply'd with Provisions or any other Necessaries, and have Carefully avoided offering any insult to any of His Majesty's Servants. We had therefore hoped that the Inhabitants would never have been molested in their lawful business. We are Sorry however to have it in our power to State this fact to your Lordship which we must and do think a gross violation of all that Men and Freemen can hold dear.

Allow us to observe to your Lordship, that if the Inhabitants had been disposed to repel insult, that they were Sufficiently able either to have cut off or taken Prisoners the Small Party that came on Shore, and this we hope is another Proof of their peaceable intentions.

We the Mayor, Alderman and Common Council of the Borough of Norfolk, do most earnestly entreat your Lordship, that the Captains of the Men of War may not reduce the Inhabitants to the dreadful alternative of defending their

Persons, or tamely suffering themselves to be abused; and to request that your Lordship will interpose your Authority to put a final Stop to such violent infringements of our rights; and to order the Persons Seized on by Captain Squire to be immediately put on Shore, and the property to be replaced from whence it was taken.

Norfolk Borough September 30th 1775

By order of the Common Hall

Jn^o Boush T:C:

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

LORD DUNMORE TO THE TOWN HALL OF THE BOROUGH OF NORFOLK ¹

(Copy) To the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the Borough of Norfolk in Common Hall assembled – [September 30]

Gentlemen. I was an Eye Witness to a Party belonging to the *Otter* Sloop of War landing at the time and place you mention, and did see them bring off two of the Printers Servants, together with his Printing Utensils, and I do really think they could not have rendered the Borough of Norfolk or the Country adjacent to it, a more essential Service than [to] deprive them of the means of poisoning the minds of the People, and exciting in them a Spirit of Rebellion and Sedition, and by that means drawing inevitable ruin and destruction on themselves and Country.

As to the illegality of the Act, some of you in this very Common Hall Assembled ought to blush when you make use of the expression, as you cannot but be Conscious that you have by every means in your power, totally subverted the Laws and Constitution, and have been the Aiders and Abettors in throwing off all Allegiance to that Majesty's Crown and Government to whom you profess yourselves faithfull Subjects. As to the Musquet Ball being fired into the Town, I believe there is not a Man in it that is not Satisfied it was an accident, and such a one as I hope will not happen again.

With regard to your having ever preserved the peace in your Town, there is very recent proof of the Contrary ²

Your not repelling the insult (as you call it) or taking prissoners the small party that was on Shore, I impute to some other reason (from your Drums beating to Arms, during the greatest part of the time which the party was on Shore) than to your peaceable intentions.

As to your last requisition, I do assure you that every means in my power shall be employed, both with the Navy and Army, to preserve the peace good order and happiness of the Inhabitants of the Borough of Norfolk, so long as they behave themselves as Faithfull Subjects to His Majesty; and I expect at the same time, that, if an individual shall behave himself as your Printer has done by aspersing the Characters of His Majesty's Servants and others, in the most false and Scandalous manner, and being the instigator of Treason and Rebellion, and you do not take proper Steps to restrain such offenders, that you will not be surprised if the Military power interposes to prevent the tottall dissolution of all decency, Order and good Government; But I promise you on my Honor, that,

if the Printer will put himself and Servants under my protection, that they shall not meet with the least insult, and shall be permitted to print every occurrence that happens during these unhappy disputes between the Mother Country and her Colonies, he confining himself to truth, and representing matters in a fair Candid impartial manner on both sides; this I hope will convince you that I had nothing more in view, when I requested Captain [Matthew] Squire to Seize the Tipes, than, that the unhappy deluded Publick might no longer remain in the Dark concerning the present contest, but that they should be furnished with a fair representation of facts, which I know never would happen, if the Press was to remain under the Controul of its present Dictators.

(Signed) Dunmore

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

2. *Ibid.*, [note by Dunmore on copy sent to Lord Dartmouth] "Mr John Schaw whom Lord Dunmore appointed Deputy Commassary for Supplying the Troops here with Provisions was Seized (for acting as such) by the Mobb in the middle of the Town, was beat, and bruised in a most Cruel manner, and then had all his Cloaths toare from his back, with an intention to have tarred and fethered him, but some of His friends fortunately meeting him interposed, which enabled him to make his escape from that and probably from Death with which they threatened him. — As an other proof of their *ever* having preserved the Peace of the Town See Doctr Alexr Gordons letter (Marked A) a Gentleman of Note in the place, and of the Strictest Veracity."

LORD WILLIAM CAMPBELL TO HENRY LAURENS ¹

Sir,

Tamer, Rebellion Road, September 30th.

I have received a message, signed by you, from a set of people who style themselves a General Committee. The presumption of such an address, from a body assembled by no legal authority, and whom I must consider as in actual and open rebellion against their Sovereign, can only be equalled by the outrages, which obliged me to take refuge on board the King's ships in the harbour.

It deserves no answer, nor should I have given it any, but to mark the hardness with which you have advanced, that I could so far forget my duty to my Sovereign and my country, as to promise I would take no active part in bringing the subverters of our glorious constitution, and the real liberties of the people, to a sense of their duty. The unmanly acts that have already been used to prejudice me in the general opinion, may still be employed by that Committee; but I never will return to Charlestown, till I can support the King's authority, and protect his faithful and loyal subjects.

Whenever the people of this province will put it in my power to render them essential service, I will, with pleasure, embrace the opportunity; and think it, a very happy one. I am, Sir, Your most humble servant,

William Campbell.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 93, 94. Also printed in *South Carolina Gazette*, October 3, 1775.

HENRY LAURENS TO CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH, R.N.¹

Sir, State-House [Charleston], Sept. 30, 1775

This Afternoon one of your Officers brought up a paper from on board the *Tamar*, addressed to Henry Laurens, Esq; – It appeared to have been intended as an Answer to a Message from the General Committee to his Excellency the Governor – it had no Signature* but the Officer declared he brought it from Lord William Campbell.

We find that, upon your Officer's return to his Boat, he was much insulted by some Persons, at present unknown. We hereby express our concern at such a Proceeding, which we absolutely disavow; And we assure you, that all possible Inquiry shall be made into this unwarrantable behaviour, in order that Satisfaction may be obtained for the insult.

By Order of the General Committee.

Henry Laurens, Chairman

*[Printer's endorsement]. The Day following the Governour sent another copy, with his signature annexed.

1. *South Carolina Gazette*, October 3, 1775.

HENRY LAURENS TO CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH, R.N.¹

Sir, [Charleston, September 30] ²

In answer to your Letter of Yesterday's Date the General Committee think proper to inform you, that they have not refused a Supply of Provisions to the King's Ships in this Harbour, nor have they taken one Step to prevent their Watering. The hostile Dispositions which the Commander of those Ships has for some Time past shewn towards this Colony, by imprisoning its Pilots, affording [Sanctuary] to a Traitor, Seizing its Seamen, dismantling its principal Fortification, stopping private Property, and firing upon the Persons of its Inhabitants who were not only peaceable but unarmed, and driven from the Shore, do make it necessary, in their Opinion, to alter the Mode of Supply. And as you have declared, that you do not mean to leave the Station, it can be no Disadvantage to His Majesty's Ships to receive their Provisions from Day to Day in this warm Climate.

You are pleased to assert, that we have taken the absolute Government of this Province into our Hands. Let it Suffice as an Answer to you, Sir, that we deny the Charge – But you may depend we shall notwithstanding any Threats take every necessary Step in our Power for securing our Property and preserving Peace and good Order in this His Majesty's Government.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, IX, 181, 182.

2. The date is approximated. Thornbrough dismounted the cannon in Fort Johnson on September 14; Governor Campbell fled to the *Tamar* the next day; South Carolina troops took possession of Fort Johnson on September 16, and the *Tamar*, from then on was kept ready for an attack, and her journal indicates some firing upon boats. The minutes of the Charles-Town General Committee, on October 2, indicates a letter to Thornbrough was sent September 30, 1775.

WILLIAM YOUNG TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG¹

A Copy

Grenada: 30h Sept 1775

Sir I have just now received by the *Argo* Frigate the honor of your letter of the 30th August and will not fail taking the proper steps to prevent the North American Rebels being supplied with Gunpowder and other Warlike stores from the Islands under my Command, I have the honor to be Sir [&c.]

William Young

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 53c. William Young was Royal Governor of Grenada.

1 Oct. (Sunday)

LETTER FROM THE CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE¹

[Extract]

Oct. 1, 1775

In the course of this week, two vessels laden with provisions, &c. have been taken from the enemy. One of them is a brig from Quebec laden with cattle,² &c. a donation from the tories in Quebec to the ministerial troops at Boston, but will now be more properly applied. This last was taken by some men from Cape Ann, with musquets in open boats – There are several intercepted letters, one of them contains the following paragraph, which must give great pleasure to every friend of his country, as it confirms the accounts we have had of the temper of the Canadians. The letter is from [Thomas G]amble, Deputy Quarter Master General to Maj. [William] Sher[r]iff, dated Quebec, Sept. 6, “the rebels have taken post at Port Au Fare, and an invasion of the province is expected; should that take place, I am apt to think the Canadians will lay down their arms and not fire a shot. Their minds are all poisoned by emissaries from New England, and the damn’d rascals of merchants here, and at Montreal; General Carleton is (I believe) afraid to order out the militia, least they should refuse to obey. In short, the Quebec bill is of no use, on the contrary, the Canadians talk of that d——d, abused, Word Liberty.” There are other letters of the same import.

The General has directed three vessels to be armed and manned, to intercept the transports daily arriving at Boston with provisions, &c. The people of this province, particularly on the coast, are much pleased with it, and we expect to derive no small advantage from it.

1. *Pennsylvania Journal*, October 11, 1775.

2. *The Dolphin*.

JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS¹

[Extract]

Watertown, October 1, 1775

A strong S.W. wind put into Marblehead last week a New Providence man,² with a large number of turtle, etc. etc. They boarded, took and carryed him to Salem, and prevented the scoundrels from enjoying and feasting on callipee, callipack, and a desert of pine apples, etc. A few fisher men also have taken a brigantine³ from Quebec with cattle, sheep, oatmeal, etc., a present from the

Tory merchants, etc. to the sick and wounded in Boston, and some forage for the Light horse. She is carried in to Cape Ann. There are two letters from one Gamble, an officer, one to General [Thomas] Gage, the other to Sherriff, which tell them that they are to expect no aid to Government from there; that [Guy] Carleton dare not issue his orders to the militia, supposing they could not be obeyed; that the Canadians, poisoned from New England, had got in use the damned abused word Liberty. I can't recollect the time she sailed, her bills [of] lading dated September 5, but the master says that Carlton has had no success in recruiting. He went off the night he came away, for St. Johns, with about seventy five ragamuffins, the whole posse he could collect; that there were at Quebec 10,000 barrels powder. I long for them more than turtle or pine apples. [Benedict] Arnold was last Monday [September 25] with his detachment, sixty miles up Kennebeck, every thing as it should be. We please ourselves with fine prospects of success. I say nothing about St. Johns, etc. presuming you know as much or more about it than I do. . . .

I must write General Court news, and plans on foot for fixing armed Vessels, animated by our late success.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters*, I, 121-123.
2. The schooner *Industry*.
3. The *Dolphin*.

MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO CREAN BRUSH¹

By his Excellency the Honorable Thomas Gage Captain General & Governor in chief in and over his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay and Vice Admiral of the same General & Commander in chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America &c &c &c

To Crean Brush Esquire

Whereas there are large Quantities of Goods Wares & Merchandize Chattels & Effects of considerable value left in the Town of Boston by Persons who have thought proper to depart therefrom which are lodged in dwelling Houses and in Shops & Storehouses adjoining to or making part of dwelling houses

And whereas there is great reason to apprehend and the Inhabitants have expressed some fears concerning the safety of such Goods especially as great part of the Houses will necessarily be occupied by his Majesty's Troops and the followers of the Army as Barracks during the Winter Season. To quiet the fears of the Inhabitants & more especially to take all due care for the preservation of such Goods Wares & Merchandize I have thought fit & do hereby authorize & appoint you the said Crean Brush to take and receive into your care all such Goods Chattels and Effects as may be voluntarily delivered into your Charge by the Owners of such Goods or the Person or Persons whose care they may be left in on your giving Receipts for the same. And you are to take all due care thereof and to deliver said Goods when called upon to those to whom you shall have given Receipts for the same For all which Services you are to receive ten Shillings Sterling p day

Given under my hand and Seal at Head Quarters in Boston the first day of October one thousand Seven hundred & seventy five in the fifteenth Year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the grace of God of Great Britain France & Ireland King defender of the Faith and so forth

Tho^s Gage

By his Excellency's

command Sam Kemble

[Endorsed] A true Copy attest Seth Loring Clerk in the Secys Office.

1. Revolutionary War Prize Cases, "No. 2, The *Elizabeth* and Cargo, Wentworth, Appellant," Record of the Court of Appeals in Cases of Capture, 1776-1787, No. 47, NA.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]

Boston October 1st 1775.

Separate

By Letters lately from Halifax Governor [Francis] Legge informs me that upwards of 400-Persons have associated themselves there in defence of Government. The *Fowey* Ship of War is ordered there and takes, Lieutenant Colonel [Joseph] Goreham with some Recruits of his own and [Allan] McLeans Corps and two Companys of the 14th under Convoy; so that I hope with the Associators, a Body will be formed of above Six hundred Men at Halifax, exclusive of the *Somerset* and *Fowey* Ships of War I wrote there long since about intrenching the Heights above the Dock-yard and the Citadel Hill, but have no Account what has been done in it.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.

CAPTAIN JOHN MACARTNEY, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

(Copy)

Mercury in Boston Harbour 1st October 1775.

Sir Agreeable to your Order of the 13th of August founded upon a Complaint against me on the 17th of July last by His Excellency Lord Dunmore Governor of Virginia, I was Superceeded in my Command of His Majesty's Ship *Mercury* by the first Lieutenant of His Majesty's Ship *Preston* Mr Alexander Graeme at Norfolk in Virginia on the 8th of September and immediately put under an Arrest; I must therefore beg you will be pleased to Order a Court Martial (as soon as I am able to attend one, being at present in a very weak state of health, owing to a long dangerous fit of illness and anxiety of mind, which when I recover a little from I shall make you acquainted with) to enquire into my Conduct and to support the Dignity of the Navy in general, and the honor of your Flag in particular (who sent me.) - His Excellency by a Copy of his Complaint which you was pleased to send me refers the particulars of my Conduct to Captain [George] Montagu of the *Fowey*, I hope, Sir, you will Order his Strictures upon that head to be sent to me that I may be the better able to answer for myself, and I can make no doubt but that his Lordship has supported his first (base) Charge by

sending you every particular of my behaviour, which I must also beg you will be pleased to send me.

I am Sir [&c.]

John Macartney

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JOHN MACARTNEY, R.N.¹

(Copy)

Boston 1st October 1775.

Sir I have received your Letter of this Day's Date acquainting me with Your being at present in a weak State of health owing to a dangerous fit of illness and anxiety of mind, and desiring I will order a Court Martial as soon as you are able to attend one, to enquire into your Conduct in consequence of the Complaint against you from Lord Dunmore.

The method of proceeding in this delicate affair that, upon consideration shall appear to me most for the Honor of all concerned, and best for the King's Service at this Critical Juncture, I shall readily follow; I send you a Copy of my Letter to Captain [George] Montagu on his arrival at Boston from Virginia, of his answer, of my Letter to Lord Dunmore on the receipt of his accusation against You, and of his Lordship's Answer – These and what you have already received contain the whole of this Affair that has come to my knowledge, And I most sincerely assure You that I shall experience infinite Satisfaction to find You blameless. I am Sir [&c.]

Sam^l Graves.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan*, CAPTAIN JAMES AYS COUGH¹

Octor 1775 at Sing. Anc Point Ju[dith] E N E Dist 5 or 6 Leags
Sundy 1st The tender Gave Chace to a Schooner Tackd Ship Do. the
 Schooner Run a shore, Work'd Close under Block Island And
 Came to an Anchor in 13 fms Water our Tender the *Roses* Small
 Tender & all Boats Employ'd Lightning the Schooner to gett her
 off.²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

2. The schooner *Union*, "from whaling Taken at Block Island where the Crew scuttled & deserted her." Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

JOURNAL OF H. M. S. *Rose*, CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE¹

October 1775 At Single Anchr in Rhode Isld Harbr Light H. SWBW
Sunday 1 2 PM Spoke the Schooner *Rose*, Bunker Mastr with 300 Bs
 Oil² sent her into Rhode Island 12 PM Anchd in Rhode Island
 Harbour

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

2. The *Rose*, Solomon Bunker, master, was sent to Boston, but was there liberated to proceed to Nantucket. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

ROBERT EDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]

Annapolis – 1st Octr 1775

[I] refer Your Lordship to my Information by the *Choptank Frigate*, since whose Sailing nothing extraordinary has happened here, except that, in Consequence of a Pilot Boat belonging to this City having been seized, for having Swivels on board, & other Causes, by the *King-Fisher*, about ten days ago, at the Capes, Some few, but a very few, of the most violent here, made at Attempt, on Wednesday last, the 27th Ulto to collect the people of the City together, in Order to drive, or cart, out of the Town all the Tories, as they term those who will not muster, nor sign the Association. They were, I believe, partly incited to this by a Publication, that came down on Tuesday Night, (the same Evening they recieved the Account of the Seizure of Middletons Boat) in a pensylvania Paper, *Bradfords Journal* – which I have enclosed to Mr Wm Eden; who will send it to Your Lordship, should you not have got it, and wish to see it, together with some other weekly papers. – I must however – do the Gentlemen of the Town; & the Citizens, the Justice to say that, on my Speaking to many of them, and desiring their Attendance, they made a Point of being present at the meeting under Liberty Tree, and with Spirit, Resolution, and Threats of Force, totally overset a mad-headed Scheme, set on foot by only eight or nine very worthless idle Fellows, and I hope have put an End to any future internal Attempts of a similar Nature in this City. –

1. Eden Transcripts, MdHS.

ANONYMOUS LETTER TO CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU, R.N. ¹

Sir A Informer is such a mean despicable Character that I shudder to think that I Should be branded by such a Name, yet when I reflect that what I am doing is self disinterested and I only mean it to advantage of my Country, it lays easy on my Mind I think its now high time that every friend to Britain was exerting their utmost abilities (according to their different Stations in Life) to annoy by every possible means these Damned Rebels to the british Governmt Animated by these Sentiments I cannot think of seeing a Vessel fitted out by Noted Rebels for the purpose of bringing in Powder for the Enemies of our King without acquainting you of it.

The Vessel I mean is a small Schooner laying at Oranges wharf, she has a square Tuck painted Yellow a White bottom, black waisted with a Woman head, She was formerly the property of a Mr Hargroves. – She is fitting out by Hencocks Ambassador Capt. Dean and some other principal Rebels, I think they mean to Cruize with her off our Capes for a Vessel that is expected with Powder the property of a Rebel who had some Rum justly siezed the other Day, should you be so good as to sieze this Vilian Dean with his Vessel (for he is to go in her) it will give a great deal of satisfaction to your friends. The taking that Rascal Holts printing Materials from him yesterday give our party Infinite satisfaction we have not been so intoxicated with joy since Bunkers Hill affair –

We could not refrain from exulting notwithstanding the Verrifieng appearance of the ill Regulated Rebels; I could Number Thirty of them under Arms

as I pass'd them, when the Soldiers had done about half their business, but these were all officers, they could not get but eight Privates and these were Mustered after the Soldiers were gone. The unconcernedness with which the Soldiers did their business is much applauded – In the mean time wishing success to the British Army and Navy.

I am Sir [&c.]

Norfolk 1st October 1775 – (a Copy)

1. US Revolution, LC.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NORFOLK, OCTOBER 1.”¹

Yesterday came ashore about 15 of the King's soldiers, and marched up to the printing-office, out of which they took all the types and part of the press, and carried them on board the new ship *Eilbeck*, in presence, I suppose, of between two and three hundred spectators, without meeting with the least molestation; and upon the drums beating up and down the town, there were only about 35 men to arms. They say they want to print a few papers themselves; that they looked upon the press not to be free, and had a mind to publish something in vindication of their own characters. But as they have only part of the press, and no ink as yet, it is out of their power to do any thing in the printing business. They have got neither of the compositors, but I understand there is a printer on board the *Otter*. Mr. Cumming the book-binder, was pressed on board, but is admitted ashore at times: He says Capt. [Matthew] Squire was very angry they did not get Mr. [John Hunter] Holt who happened to be in the house the whole time they were searching, but luckily made his escape, notwithstanding the office was guarded all round. Mr. Cumming also informs, that the Captain says he will return every thing in safe order to the office, after he answers his ends, which, he says, will be in about three weeks – It was extremely melancholy to hear the cries of the women and children in the streets; most of the families are moving out of town, with the greatest expedition; the carts have been going all this day.

1. Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette*, October 7, 1775.

2 Oct.

PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

May it please your Excellency

The ship *Prince George*, Richard Emms, Master which Left Bristol the 19th July Last Loaded with 1880 barrells & 24 half barrells of Flour for the supply of General [Thomas] Gage's Army Was taken possession of by our people this day as she entered the Harbour, which the Master Says was thro' Mistake – We think it our duty to acquaint your Excellency with this Matter & that we have ordered the ship to the Wharfe having unbent her Sails & appointed a sufficient Guard on board to prevent any embezzelment the Master yesterday Morning, Spoke with the *Raven* sloop of war from England bound to Boston which had been out ten Weeks²

this Committee have examin'd all the Letters and Papers, brought by Capt. Emms & find they Contain nothing Material –

I am With due respect By order of the Committee of Safety Sir [&c.]

H. Wentworth Chairman

Portsmo 2d Octor 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC. Copy in John Hancock Papers, LC.
2. From journal of H.M. Sloop *Raven*: "at 9 (A M) spoke with the *Prince George* from Bristol."; noontime position, October 1, 1775, "Cape Ann N 46 E 13 leagues"; PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO JAMES WARREN ¹

Sir Pursuant to the Declaration I had the Honour of Communicating to you and the other Gentlemen last Saturday [September 30] from his Excellency, he has directed 3 Vessels to be immediately equipped: – But as he gave the Several Captures to the Disposal of the General Court it may be necessary for them to Signify in some proper way that these Vessels are to be at the Direction of the General or such as he shall appoint: Which may prevent any Obstacles arising with the Committees or other Persons with whom the Management of this Business is intrusted. I am most respectfully Sir, [&c.]

J R

Cambridge Octbr 2nd 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JAMES WARREN TO STEPHEN COLLINS ¹

[Extract]

Watertown, Oct. 2d, 1775

The People at Marblehead have taken a Vessel from New Providence with Turtle and other delicacies the produce of that Island and designed for the delicate palates of the Rebels in Boston, but by a S: West Wind forced into Marblehead. The People of Cape Ann have taken a Brigantine from Quebec for Boston with Cattle, Sheep, Oatmeal, and some Forage for the Rebel army and Carried her into that place. The armed Vessel at Machias have destroyed the remains of the fort at St. John's River, brought off some Cannon and taken a Brigantine from Nova Scotia for Boston with Stock, &c. Coll. Arnold was eight days ago sixty miles up Kennebeck with his detachment for Quebec, all in high Spirits and well provided, so that we have the most pleasing prospects of Success in Canada. Two letters were found on Board the Brigantine from Quebec wrote by one Gamble, who chartered her. he is an Officer in the Army and Intimately acquainted with Gage. one Letter is to Gage, the other to Maj. [William] Sherriff, telling them that no Aid is to be Expected to Government from that Quarter, that Carleton dare not Issue his Orders to the Militia, supposeing they would not be obeyed, and that the Canadians, poisoned from N. England, had got the use of that damned Abused word Liberty.

1. Emmett Autograph Collection, NYPL, where the draft is not identified as to recipient. Collins left Watertown, on September 4, having spent much time there in the company of Warren. He had been particularly recommended to Warren by John Adams.

REPORT ON THE CREW AND PASSENGERS OF THE *Dolphin*¹

The Comtee appointed for that purpose have inquir'd into the designs & Circumstances of Capt Wallace of a Briga from Quebec bound for Boston & carried into Gloucester, and also of his Mariners & passengers. and are of Opinion that no Advantage can possibly A[ccru]e [to] the public from a detention of any of them, and that they may without any Inconveince be immediately dischargd from their present confinement

B Greenleaf pr Ord

[Endorsed]

In Council Octor 2d 1775 Read & accepted & by the major part of the Council ordered that the sd Capt Wallace, & his sd Mariners & Passengers be immediately discharged from their present confinement to go at large.

P Morton Depy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 119a.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES¹

[Watertown] Monday, October 2, 1775

Afternoon

A Petition of William Holland, praying that he may have liberty to fit out his Brigantine as a Privateer, and he himself commissioned as Master thereof, was read, and committed to Mr. Pitts, Colonel Thompson, and Captain Morton.

A Letter from Joseph Reed, Esq., Secretary to His Excellency General Washington, relative to the disposal of the Vessels which have been taken from our enemies, was read, and committed to Major Hawley, Colonel Orne, and Mr. Hopkins.²

The Committee on the Representation to this Court by the Commee of Safety for Newbury port report that a Commee to be joyn'd by such as the honorable Board shall appoint wait on General Washington to acquaint him with the Subject matter of the Representation made by the Commee of Safety of Newbury port so he may determine whether it will not work to the publick Interest to take the Vessel therein refer'd to into the continental Service.

Read & accepted. Sent up for Concurrence

J Warren Spkr³

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

2. See Reed's letter of October 1, 1775. Washington Papers, LC.

3. Last paragraph taken from Mass Arch., 180, 165.

Boston Gazette, MONDAY, OCTOBER 2, 1775

Watertown, October 2.

Last Week, a Brig from New Providence with Turtle and Fruit, was taken by our People, and carried into Cape Ann. Also,

A Brig from Quebec with cattle and sheep, sent as a present from Gov. Charlton, to Gage. She sail'd from Quebec with 62 head of cattle, besides sheep,

17 of the former were lost by bad weather, the remaining 45, together with 65 sheep, are safe landed at Cape Ann.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE ¹

Sir

Boston 2d October 1775

Your Excellency having determined to Send some Men to Halifax for its protection gives me great pleasure; I informed you the day before yesterday the *Fowey* was going there – Captain [George] Montagu shall take the Transport under his protection and sail immediately if you will be pleased to Send me the name of the Vessel and Master that I may insert them in Captain Montagu's Order. I am Sir, [&c.]

Sam^l Graves.

1. Gage Papers, CL; an undated copy in Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 95, BM.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, OCTOBER 2, 1775

Newport, October 2.

Last Monday [September 25] arrived here, from Boston, in 5 days, the ship *Nautilus*, and brought in a brig, Capt. Sage, from Jamaica, and a New-York pilot-boat.

Last Saturday [September 30] arrived here, from Boston, the *Viper* ship of 12 guns, and a brig of 6 guns, with two large transports, supposed to be in quest of live stock; it is said these vessels attempted to take stock off the Vineyard, but were disappointed by the assembling of a number of armed men.

On Friday the *Nautilus*, with 2 tenders, sailed, to convoy 4 brigs to Boston; the next day one of the brigs, Capt. Benj. Bowers, being near the shore of Dartmouth, was boarded by a number of Provincials and carried into Bedford. After she was boarded, one of the ship's tenders came up, fired two broadsides, and grappled her; the people on board lying close till the tender was fast, when they rose and fired a number of small arms into her, which 'twas thought killed and wounded a number of the people; upon which the tender cut her fasts, and made off.

Last Tuesday night a party of the American army, under Col. [Benjamin] Tupper, went on Governor's Island, near the castle, in Massachusetts Bay, and brought off 13 fat cattle, and 2 of the light horse, and returned to Cambridge the next morning with their booty, without suffering the least damage. They also burnt all the buildings thereon, with a considerable quantity of hay.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO THE COMMITTEE OF THE PAY TABLE ¹

To The Gentlemen Comittee
of Pay-Pay [*sic* Pay Table]

Lebanon 2nd Octr 1775

It is difficult to call together The Comtee of Safety You'l See by what is contained herein the Method I [have] Taken and That the lowest Sum Necessary to have the *Spy* to go out is £150 ² – Therefore

Please to give an Order On the Treasurer To deliver Mr Noah Hidden of Norwich The Sum of One Hundred and fifty pounds Lawful Money Bills, to be paid To Capt Robert Niles, for the benefit, of the Schooner *Spy*. I am Gentlemen [&c.]

Jonth Trumbull

[Endorsed] Hartford Octr 3d 1775. Recd of Pay Table Comtee an Order on Treasurer [John] Lawrence for One Hundred & Fifty pounds for Capt Robert Niles, to carry the Avails to him – p: Noah Hidden

1. Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 497, ConnSL.
2. Enclosing his correspondence with Jabez, Samuel and Benjamin Huntington.

JABEZ AND SAMUEL HUNTINGTON TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL ¹

Hond Sir ²

Norwich Octor 2, 1775

We think Capt [Robert] Niles Cannot do with Less at present than One hundred & fifty pounds which is Submitted p[er] Your Humbl Servts

Jz Huntington

Sam^{el} Huntington

1. Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 496b, ConnSL.
2. On September 29, 1775, Trumbull forwarded a letter of September 25 from Niles, requesting £300 pounds. The governor requested advice as to whether to draw and how much, addressing the three Huntingtons, Jabez, Samuel and Benjamin, at Norwich. Benjamin replied September 30, urging that the full amount requested be sent to Niles. See correspondence under these dates.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[New York] Die Lunae. October 2d, 1775.

Thomas Henderson attending at the door, was called in and examined relating to the snow *Georgia*: says that Capt. Cole, and another gentleman who came to this port with the said Capt. Cole, informed him that a letter for the captain of the *Asia* was sent on board of the brig *Juno*, the vessel they were in, from the snow *Georgia*; that a boat from the *Asia* afterwards came near and then the letter was sent for on board of the *Georgia*; that soon after some trunks were taken out of the snow *Georgia* and sent off in the *Asia*'s barge; that he the examinant has interrogated Capt. [Thomas] Bolton of the snow *Georgia*, who after some conversation acknowledged that he had brought over a gentleman who went from his vessel on board a boat from the *Asia* with his baggage, and that Capt. Bolton said that he believed that passenger belonged to the army, and that he did not know his name.

Miss Janet Clarke being also examined, says that she was a passenger in the snow *Georgia*; that she understood that John Buchanan, Jr. of Greenock was owner of the snow; that she paid her passage to him; that from hearsay she understood that Walter and Thomas Buchanan were owners, but does not certainly know it; that a man of war's barge came on board of the snow *Georgia*; that she did not see any passenger leave the snow *Georgia* in that barge; she understood that John Buchanan, Jr. was owner of part of vessel and cargo; that a passenger

came in the snow, who was called captain; his name is Thomas Peters; she supposes he is in the King's service; that Mr. Archibald Lunde and Mr. [Walter] Spence were cabin passengers, and one Mr. Campbell and one Mr. Gordon a parson; heard in Greenock that Mr. Lunde owned part of the cargo of the snow *Georgia*, and that they were to be landed in Georgia; she understood that Spence was a merchant and Mr. Campbell a lawyer.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 161.

BERNARD ROMANS' ESTIMATE FOR COMPLETING THE HIGHLAND FORTS ¹

[Extract]

Estimate of the expense that will accrue in the finishing the fortifications in the Highlands, laid before the Committee of Safety in New-York, on the 2d October, 1775.

[Details omitted]

Total £4695 4 4

The above is exclusive of ropes, &c. to raise the guns, as well as some other incidental requisites, such as transport of stores, and tools to be made by the blacksmith on the premises; as also, 150,000 bricks, the price of which I am entirely ignorant of.

B. Romans, Engineer.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 102-103.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] Monday, October 2nd.

This Day the Commissions for the undermention'd Officers appointed on Board the Armed Boats, were Signed by the President and dated as follows, Vizt:

September 19th, 1775.	No. 8.	James Blair, Captain of the <i>Burke</i> .
20,	9.	Richard Eyres, Captain of the <i>Camden</i> .
21,	10.	Samuel Davidson, Captain of the <i>Warren</i> .
22,	11.	John Moulder, Captain of the <i>Hancock</i> .
October 2,	12.	Alexander Henderson, Captain of the <i>Bull Dog</i> .
August 29,	1.	Nathan Boyce, Lieutenant of the <i>Washington</i> .
30,	2.	Robert Pomeroy, Lieut. of the <i>Bull Dog</i> .
September 1,	3.	Hugh Montgomery, Lieut. of the <i>Congress</i> .
2,	4.	Thomas Houston, Lieut. of the <i>Franklin</i> .
15,	5.	Gibbs Jones, Lieut. of the <i>Ranger</i> .
18,	6.	James Allen, Lieut. of the <i>Dickinson</i> .
19,	7.	Jeremiah Simmons, Lieut. of the <i>Warren</i> .
20,	8.	John Chatham, Lieut. of the <i>Burke</i> .
21,	9.	George Garland, Lieut. of the <i>Camden</i> .
23,	10.	Benjamin Thompson, Lieut. of the <i>Experiment</i> .
25,	11.	David Ford, Lieut. of the <i>Hancock</i> .

Mr. Pomeroy this day resigned his Office as Lieutenant on Board the Armed Boat *Bull Dog*, in consequence of this Boards refusing to appoint him Commander of said Boat.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 352, 353.

GEORGE WOOLSEY TO GEORGE SALMON, DUBLIN ¹

[Baltimore] 2 Octr

I wrote you the 18th last month to which be referd since then none of your favours which Surprises me a little as thers a Vessell lately from Belfast & another from Newry arrived to the Northward of this and opportunitys are now So Scarce you should miss none. this goes by Capt Creamer Via London he is the last Vessell here for England and I do not Expect any other Opportunity from this to you but a brig that has Servants from Galloway to T. Ewing & I think she will go home in Ballast ² – there is now here that brig with Servants, Luxes ³ Brig from London with Servants besides Severall that belongs to Other Vessells that are gon. I suppose will make 200 unsold and Very few purchases for them – D Stewart has Still some on hand

You may tell Mr [James] Sherrad that I have got five pieces of the Goods that ware Stole, but am fearfull the other is lost. publick news I can give you none for fear of my letter being Stopped therefore you must be Contented with what the paper tells you

I shall write you by the *Galloway* brig if She proceeds home. I have now Wrote Jno Wright of Liverpool & the Holloways of Emsworth. I find the Holloways are Correspondents of Courtenays of Course as you know him to be Artfull at promising I would have you get Willcocks of Cork to recommend us to those people. Indeed Willcocks has promised to do so. I think if orders ware here now to purchase & Store that any Quantity of wheat could be got a[t]4/ and flour a 12/ on Giving notice to the Country people tho the price now is only nominall for those Articles and hardly any Comes in. I would Advise you if thers any prospect of our troubles being Settled to Endeavour all you Can on our friends giving Early orders.

1. Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC. George Salmon, a member of the firm in Ireland, was "drumming up" business.
2. The brig *Juliana*, Walter Burke, master, with thirty-two servants, entered October 1, 1775. Port of Entry Books, 1745–1775, MdHS.
3. William Lux, Baltimore merchant.

WOOLSEY & SALMON TO MERCHANTS IN EMSWORTH AND LIVERPOOL ¹

Thos & Joes Holloway & Co – Emsworth
Jno Wright–Liverpool

[Baltimore] 2 Octr
P Capt Cramer

We had the pleasure of writing you (the first 26th April the last 12th Augt) to which plase be referd. since then none of your favours. the Vessell that Carries this is the last opportunity we shall have from this for England, for Some time, therefore Cannot avoid Writeing you a few lines, tho we have little to Say, as all business is at a Stand and likely to Continue so. & polittick we Cannot mention as our letters would be Stopped if we did. therefore shall

lave you to the Newspaper for that Article. by the 10th of last month there was 100,000 bushells of New wheat Shipped from this town, Mostly for England. at present little wheat or flour Comes in, price merely nominall, but we think a large Quanty of Either Articles might be got a 4/ & 12/ on Giveing notice to the Countrey. if there was any prospect of Matters being Settled in that Case the sooner a purchase is begun the better as thers no doubt if matters are Settled in the Spring, of Numbers of orders being out.

1. Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.

MINUTES OF THE ACCOMAC COUNTY, VIRGINIA, COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION¹

At a meeting of the Committee of Accomack County, at the Court-House, October 2, 1775: It having been represented to this Committee, at a former meeting, that Arthur Upshaw, of this County, Gentleman, and a Member of this Committee, had sent out a vessel, loaded with grain, for the West Indies, since the 10th of last month, contrary to the Resolves of the Continental Association; this day the said Upshaw sent a letter by his son, acknowledging the notice, and confessing that his said vessel had sailed since the 10th of last month. And upon reading and considering the said letter, and hearing several witnesses upon oath, it appears that the said Upshaw has been some months past forwarding the said vessel for the sea; that he cleared her out the 20th of July last, for the British West-Indies, with grain, long before she was finished; that by sickness of his workmen afterwards, and other unexpected delays, he found he could not get her ready time enough, but that he was determind, at all events, she should sail; that after the 10th of last month, and before she did sail, sundry of the inhabitants of this County (one of them a Member of this Committee) waited on him, and cautioned him against sending out his vessel, as a step exceedingly disagreeable to the people; that he promised that company she should not sail till the Committee met, and he would wait on them. A day being accordingly appointed, sundry Members met, but not a sufficient number to form a Committee; that the said Upshaw having that day attended, according to promise, said he expected his vessel was then sailed, as he had given his master orders to sail the first fair wind.

Resolved, unanimously, That the said Upshaw, by sending out the said vessel, has violated the Continental Association, and that his case be published in the *Virginia Gazette*, agreeable to the Resolve of the Eleventh Article of the said Association.

Southy Simpson, Chairman. John Powell, Clerk.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 935.

ALEXANDER GORDON TO ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, NORFOLK¹

Sir, The Allegiance I owe to my Sovereign as a Subject, and the discharge of my Duty to this Community as a Citizen, call upon me in this time of General

Distraction to inform the Magistrates of this borough what I presume is highly proper for the present peace of the place they should be Acquainted with; And what I mentioned to you And to the deputy Attorney Mr Claiborne yesterday together in the Street with that View.

I told you both, what I had myself heard and what I had been told by Another person of Veracity respecting the Dreadfully Alarming Menaces Openly thrown Out even by Men in the Magistracy against the persons the property & the peace of his Majestys good Subjects the inhabitants of this Borough, whose minds we all know have for Some time past been in the utmost Distraction and Distress without Any Apparent reason we know of – I am therefore desirous that you would lay this letter befor the Common Hall. – ** perhaps it may give some insight into the true but hitherto unknown Causes of their Panick.

I heard* Colonel Joseph Hutchings Swear and Several times repeat, in the hearing of Women, Children & the Nigroes, as they past him, that that very night he would Make One to Drive the Scoundrels Out of Town that would not take up Arms; and I was told by Mrs Ross, who herself was frighten'd Almost to Death at hearing of it, and hastening to Abandon her house & her business, that James Nicolson had told his Aunt Mrs Hutchings by way of persuasive, she being unwilling to leave her house without any necessity she knew of, That They were Resolved he Said, to Set fire to the Town and burn the Scoundrels Out of it, that would not take up Arms, or Words to that effect.

I am sr [&c.]

Octr 2. 1775.

Alex^r Gordon

**This was laid before the Common Hall but the Majority being of the same kidney with Joseph Hutchings the person complained of no notice was taken of it.

*Col. of the minute men, & one of the first Magistrates of the Burough.²

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

2. Following the text of this letter, at asterisks (on a copy sent to Dartmouth), Dunmore has added two notes.

DAIRY OF THE SALEM MORAVIAN CONGREGATION OF NORTH CAROLINA ¹

[Oct. 2 1775]

The New Englanders have good hopes of conquering Canada . . . The Canadians tried to call out the Delawares, Shawanoes, etc., against this Province, but they were not so minded, and last month Congress made a Treaty with them at Pittsburg.

All connection with the West Indies is broken off, indeed no ships are sailing. Letters to Europe have to go by the Packet-boat, and will not go free.

1. Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina*, II, 888.

MINUTES OF THE WEST FLORIDA COUNCIL ¹

At a Council held in the Council Chamber at Pensacola the 2d of October 1775.

Present

His Excellency Governor Chester

The Honble	{	William Clifton Ch.J.	Philip Livingston, Jun.	}	Esquires
		James Bruce	Alex. Dickson		
		David Hodge	William Johnstone		
		Charles Stuart			

The Board Recommend that the Commanding Officer of the Troops be requested to send a party of Men to the Eastward on Rose Island and one to the Westward to make Signals on the appearance of a Fleet and to give the Alarm – Major Dickson being present in Council promised to give the necessary Orders for that purpose and also that such Guns as may be thought useless at the Red Cliffs and Rose Island be brought up to Town and Mounted . . .

His Excellency then put the following Question to the Board. —

Question. Whether from the information before the Board you think it necessary that Works be undertaken for the defence of this place – The Board were unanimously of opinion works should be undertaken.

2nd What are the necessary works to be undertaken to make this fort defenceable against Musquetry – The Board are of opinion that the Engineer be requested to report in writing the works he thinks Necessary to be undertaken. Major Dickson present in Council said that he would request the Engineer to make the above Report Accordingly. And then the Board Adjourned.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/634, LC Photocopy.

THOMAS HUTCHINS TO MAJOR ALEXANDER DICKSON¹

Sir In Consequence of your Request it is my opinion that the Works most essential to be erected to make the Fort and Block Houses at Pensacola perfectly defensible against Musquetry are the following Vizt –

1st a Line of Pickets to be extended from the East to the West Extremity of the Fort fronting the Water to prevent a Surprise from Boats &c –

2d Two Musquet Proof Breast Works to be erected on the rising Ground in the rear of the aforementioned Pickets to oppose the Landing of an Enemy.

3d Three Cavaliers one on each Angle of the Fort as well to assist the Block Houses in flanking the Works as to prevent an Enemy from Scaling.

4th One or two Cannon Six or three pounders in each Block House.

I am with the greatest Respect Sir [&c.]

Thomas Hutchins
a Engineer

Pensacola 2d October 1775.

Major Dickson Commanding the Troops in West Florida.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/634, LC Photocopy.

3 Oct.

THOMAS THOMPSON TO JOHN LANGDON ¹

Dear Sir

Portsmouth Octr 3d 1775

Agreeable to my promise, I am determind to write you by every oppy when any thing here Transpires worthy notice, Yesterday by a mistkate a Ship run into this Harbour (taking it for Boston) which has onboard 1900 Bbl Phila Flour on Government Acct ² it was Purchased by the Contractors at Bristol taken out of one Ship and weighd and Shipd Imeadeatly in this which Left Bristol 16 July Nothing new by her gives an act Mr [Henry] Crugher of New York arived at Bristol 2 day before they Saild, the night before they came into this Harbour they spoke with the *Raven*. Sloop of war 10 weeks from Plymouth, – the flour is come very seasonably not a Baker in Tow[n] had one Barrel; I belive we shall make free to use it, the Committee are now debateing the matter tis the greatest mistake ever heard of. but very fortunate for this Town – Some Fisherman within the Shoals told the Capt this was Boston harbour. being all strangers he never found the mistake until he was under the musel of our Guns, You may gues His Surprize he is a very unintelligent being, the mate whom I know very well is a Smart Young man which we depend on: the Cpts Conduct, by his acct is Truly Laughable – 14 day before he Saw the Land one continued Seane of Drunkenness I wish they may Send many such Captain for my part and all keep as bad a reckoning, gives acct of 9 Ships in London Loading bread and flour and was to Sail about Same time – and some few Troops for Boston, I have recived . . a Leter from Flag. who informs me the Committe of Cape Ann Trust on his going with the ship to Sea or to Beaverley. fearing it will be resented in the Town ³ I wr[o]t him for answer. it would be Expected that Committee Should use there utmost endavours to preserve that Ship and Cargo. She was now in Safiety and not to move her [to Beverley] until he had your directions. but if they would move her to Beverley . . he must Submit to the power that Ruld but not to move her on his own acct all Friend Joynes in Compts with Yours Sincerely

T Thompson

O Whipple desires your Care of the Inclosed and will answer to you the Postage

1. Captain J. G. M. Stone Private Collection, Annapolis.

2. The ship *Prince George*, Richard Emmes, master.3. The ship *Unity*, Captain Flagg, the property of Langdon, and taken on her voyage to the West Indies by the frigate *Lively*. She was recaptured by Captain Nicholson Broughton, in the armed schooner *Hannah*, sailing under a commission from Washington, and carried into Gloucester, where a mutiny ensued on board the *Hannah* when Washington ordered her release.*New Hampshire Gazette*, TUESDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1775

Portsmouth, Octo. 3.

Last Thursday [September 28] a Brig being seen, hovering off Marblehead, Cape-Ann, &c. the People on Shore sent a Boat to know who she was; and on finding her a Provision Vessel from Quebec, bound for Boston, man'd out some arm'd Boats, and brought her in; Forty Head of Cattle, a great Number of Sheep and

Poultry of all Kinds, were found on board. — This, though a valuable acquisition, was not the most pleasing part of her Cargo — for on further Examination, Letters was found from Governor Carleton, and other officers at Quebec, to General Gage, &c.¹

1. The *Dolphin*.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS TO WILLIAM COIT, NORWICH MERCHANT ¹

[Extract]

Cambridge Oct 3d 1775

Dr Sir, I Recd by Mr Andrus, this day a Load of goods, which Appears to be in good order, but as you Sent them without an Invoice, Letter, or Rect I Cannot Say recd Agreeable to Invoice, the Lemmons you Sent I fear Came in a bad time As their is a vessel taken at Capean[n], Loaded with fruit, from Newprovidence,² & the fruit Expected here daily, but Shall doo the best I Can with them,— . . .

flatt bottom boats are Still building very fast here & Shall Soon have Enough to go into Boston —

in haste, with much Esteem [&c.]

Jos Williams

Mr. William Coit —
Mercht Norwich

1. Trumbull Papers, YUL.

2. The schooner *Industry*

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Tuesday, October 3, 1775

Samuel Holten, Esq; brought down the Report of the Committee on the Representation from Newbury Port, [relative to fitting out an Armed Vessel there,] with the following Vote of Council thereon, viz.

In Council October 3, 1775.

Read and concurr'd, and *Ordered*, That Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq; with such as the honorable House shall join, be a Committee for the Purpose expressed in the above Report.

Read and concurr'd, and Col. Orne, and Mr. Pitts, are joined.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to consider the Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection of Deer-Island, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*, be directed to sit forthwith.

Afternoon

Walter Spooner, Esq; brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to consider what was proper to be done with the two Vessels lately taken and carried, one into Cape-Ann, and the other into Marblehead.

Ordered, That a Message go to the honorable Board, desiring them to send down all the Papers that relate to the Capture of the two Vessels aforesaid.

Ordered, That Mr. Hall, Mr. Caldwell, and Deacon Gould, be on the Committee to consider the Proceedings of the Committee of Deer-Island, in the Room of Mr. Jewet, Deacon Rawson, and Mr. Gerry, excused.

Charles Chauncy, Esq; brought down the Papers relative to the two Captures; and at the same Time informed the House, that the honorable Board had agreed to the further Assignment of Friday next, at Ten o'Clock, for the Choice of Civil Officers.

The Report of the Committee appointed by both Houses, to consider the Capture and Disposal of the Schooner *Industry* (Francis Butler Master) and her Cargo, was read, amended and accepted, and is as follows, viz.

Resolved, That the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Marblehead be, and they hereby are directed to return an Inventory of the said Cargo to this Court on Oath, and cause said Cargo to be sold at public vendue, and after paying the necessary Charges of taking Care of said Vessel and Cargo, and the Sale of the same, that they bring, or cause to be brought the Remainder of the Money that said Cargo may sell for into the public Treasury of this Colony, taking the Treasurer's Receipt for the same there to be held 'till further Order of the General Assembly of this Colony; that the Money on board, said to be the Property of some Inhabitants of Boston, be also delivered to the said Treasurer, taking his Receipt therefor, that this Court may have Opportunity to determine on the Propriety of delivering the same whenever the Owners shall appear.

And it is further *Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence be directed to have the said Schooner apprized by three Persons under Oath, and that they make Return of said apprizement to this Court, as soon as may be; and that the same Schooner be delivered to the Order of his Excellency General Washington, for him to improve as an Armed Vessel, he giving his Receipt for the same; Duplicate of which shall be lodged in said Treasurer's Office.

It is also further *Resolved*, That the Men who were present, aiding and assisting in the Capture of said Vessel, shall be allowed out of the publick Treasury, such Sums as this Court shall hereafter determine; they proving by a Certificate from said Committee, to the Satisfaction of this Court, that they were so assisting.

The Report of the Committee appointed by both Houses to consider the Capture and Disposal of the Brigantine *Dolphin*, William Wallace, master, was read, amended, and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Resolved, That the Committee of Safety for the Town of Gloucester, be, and they hereby are directed to deliver the Master of said Vessel, his Wearing Apparel, and Cabin Furniture; and that they also deliver the Mate and Foremast Hands thereof, any small Property or Adventure that they may have on Board: And that the said Committee of Safety, as soon as may be, return a true Inventory of the said Cargo to this Court, under Oath, and that they cause the same, except what is to be delivered as aforesaid to be sold at public Vendue, and to bring, or cause to be brought, the Money the same may produce into the public Treasury of this Colony and take the Treasurer's Receipt for the same, there to be held 'till some further Order of the General Court

And it is further *Resolved*, That the said Committee of Safety, be directed to have the same Brigantine apprized by three Men, under Oath, and that they may make Return of said Apprizement to this Court, as soon as may be: And that the said Brigantine be delivered to his Excellency General Washington's Order, for him to improve her as an Armed Vessel for defence of the Country

he giving his Receipt for the same accordingly; a Duplicate of which Receipt said Committee is directed to lodge in the Treasurer's Office aforesaid

And it is also *Resolved*, That there shall be allowed out of the public Treasury to those Persons who were present and assisting in the Capture of said Vessel such Sum as this Court shall hereafter determine, they proving by a Certificate from said Committee, or otherwise to the Satisfaction of this Court, that they were so assisting.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir

Boston 3d October 1775

I am to acknowledge your letter of the 5th Augst delivered to Me by Lieut. Coll Collins, sent by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, to take the command of the Marine Forces on shore here. I have to thank their Lordships for the late promotions made in that Corps, in consequence of the Vacancies that happened on the 17th June last; and in justice to the Marine Officers under my command (who have on all occasions distinguished themselves) I can't refuse transmitting the inclosed Memorial, which I beg you to lay before their Lordships, hoping the present Vacancies may be filled up, by the Officers now doing duty here.

I must observe to You, that in the account transmitted home of the Action on the 17th June, Major Short is there mentioned in mistake; instead of Major [John] Tupper, who was that day in the field, and commanded the Corps of Marines after the death of Major [John] Pitcairn, and deserves the thanks given to the other Field Officers.² I am [&c.]

1. Gage Papers, CL.

2. See John Tupper's letter of June 24, 1775, Volume 1, 745-746.

DIARY OF TIMOTHY NEWELL ¹

[Boston] 3d October.

This morning two bomb Ketches and several armed vessels with some soldiers sailed on a secret expedition,² it is said to demand a Ship belonging to Portsmouth, retaken by our whale boats, and carried into Cape Ann³ - also to demand of that town 40 seamen which they took from the man of war⁴ - if not delivered in 24 hours to bombard the town.

1. "Newell's Journal," *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 4th series, I. 268.
2. A squadron under Lieutenant Henry Mowat, which later destroyed Falmouth.
3. Newell refers to the *Unity*, taken in September by Captain Nicholson Broughton in the *Hannah*.
4. Taken when the boats of H. M. Sloop *Falcon* attempted to cut out a schooner from Gloucester harbor.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir

Preston Boston 3 October 1775

His Majesty's Ship *Cerberus* arrived the 26th of last month, and Captain [John] Symonds delivered to me the following Orders and Letters: Vizt Their Lordship's Order July 24, 1775, to stop all Ships bound to and from America, and search them for Letters, mentioning two Ships lately sailed from the Downs suspected to carry Letters from Persons in England, who secretly hold a traitorous Correspondence with the Rebels; Their Lordships Order August 2d to take the *Cerberus* under my command; Your Letter June 25 Duplicate, acknowledging the Receipt of my Letters by Mr Nicholls and Captain Chads; your Letter August 2d with an Extract of a Letter from his Majesty's Envoy at Lisbon and a Copy of a Letter from Mr Strickland at Gibraltar; your Letter August 3d answering in detail such of mine as required it, and inclosing a Scheme of the Naval force intended to be employed on the Coast of North America; And your three Letters August 5th that Lieut. Col. Collins is appointed to command the Marines at Boston; to cause six second Lieutenants of Marines to be landed from the *Cerberus* and follow Major [John] Tupper's Orders; and inclosing their Lordships Order above mentioned relative to stopping and searching all Ships coming to or going from America.

The *Nautilus* sailed the 20th of last month for the Delaware, where I hope Captain [John] Collins will fall in with the *Mary and Elizabeth*, and *Pensylvania Pacquet*; and it being a Rule to open and read all Letters, I am sure if the above Vessels are met Captain Collins will narrowly examine the Letters on board them, and bring those to me that contain any matter tending to aid or abet the Rebels, or that give material information of their proceedings.²

I am perfectly satisfied with their Lordship's determination about compensating the Commander and Crew of the late *Diana* for their losses.

The flat bottomed Boats will be of infinite Service; and their Lordships attention in ordering out Coals for the use of the Squadron has relieved me from great anxiety on that head.

The intended reinforcement to the Squadron will I hope enable me to perform every thing that can be expected from the Fleet. It has been entirely out of my power to send a Ship to South Carolina; the various pressing Services to the Northward have given full employment to every Vessel I had, and knowing the *Tamer's* bad Condition I ordered her to Boston, not doubting that I should soon be able to send a Ship in her room. I will endeavour to have Orders ready for Captain [Christopher] Atkins by the Time he arrives at Charles Town.

The *Boyne* and *Asia* shall go home upon the arrival of any two of the 50 and 44 Gun Ships: I have already mentioned the *Somerset* being intended to remain this Winter at Halifax. The province of Nova Scotia contains many disaffected people, Natives and New Englanders; I have reason to apprehend an attempt to destroy his Majesty's Yard and Stores in which the Rebels from the Eastern part of Newhamphshire would be sure of assistance, not only from the Town and Country people, but even from the Artificers of the Yard, who I am told are mostly of this province. It is indeed a very serious consideration that those employed in

the King's Yard are so intimately connected with Rebels that barely by not working they might throw us into many difficulties; I dare not suggest what such a Set of Fanatics are further capable of. When Commissioner Arbuthnot arrives, and I can send him a proper force for the security of the naval Yard and Stores, the *Somerset* shall return to England, and I hope their Lordships will approve of this Resolution.

My Letters August 17 and 22 of last month contain every thing I can say about the quantity of provisions I now have, and my dependance for future supplies. With respect to Stores I will carefully observe their Lordships directions to send in my future Letters the Quantities and Species that may be necessary for the Squadron.

The necessity being urgent for having the *Fowey* repaired and new sheathed, I was exceeding glad of the *Cerberus* to take her place in Charles Town River, that she might go to Halifax; And General Gage having upon my application, in consequence of their Lordships Orders, embarked some Soldiers on board a Transport to be carried to Halifax for the Security of his Majestys Naval Yard, Captain Montagu takes the Transport under his Convoy; They are already at Nantasket and will sail the moment the Wind is fair.

The *Adventure* Store Ship arrived at Halifax the 27th of August, and the next day Captain Le Cras began to unload her, which was done by the 6th of next month; It took four days more to put on board again the Stores ordered to be brought here: The Lieut: of the Store Ship having charge of the whole to be delivered to the S[t]orekeeper at Halifax unavoidably occasioned some delay; Captain Le Cras was obliged to lend Mr Hallum seventeen men, and with that help he at length arrived at Boston the 29th of Sepr and I had then the Honor to receive their Lordships Order May 29 to take the *Adventure* under my Command, their Lordships Order May 22 to send a Reinforcement of Ships and Vessels to Rear Admiral [Robert] Duff upon his application; and your Letter May 30 containing the establishment of the said Storeship.

Their Lordships having been pleased to express their approbation of my proceedings demands my most respectful Acknowledgements. On every occasion I shall zealously endeavour to do what appears best for the Kings Service, and always yield a ready and punctual obedience to their Lordships Commands. I am &c

Sam. Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 137-140, BM.

2. See Dartmouth to the Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty, July 21, 1775, Volume 1, 1332-1333.

COLONEL JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO JABEZ HUNTINGTON ¹

[Extract]

Roxbury Camp Octor 3 1775

A Ship of 28 Guns arrived this Morning others of the same Size or near it have lately Come in probably they are to keep this Station the Winter and the larger Ships to go Home. Six Sailors deserted the *Scarborough* last Night they say there are only Eighteen Hands on board her besides pressed Men

1. Huntington Papers, ConnHS.

JAMES BOWDOIN TO COLONEL JOSIAH QUINCY¹

[Extract]

[Middleborough] Oct. 3, 1775

Dr. Sir, Col. Quincy; . . . In return for the news communicated by your letter I wld. communicate some to you if I could. Whether the following be such to you, you can best tell. You have heard of Col Gother [?] [Gorham] in the Newfoundland, Governors arrival lately at Boston from England. His business hereof I have been informed is to raise and command a Regiment of Rangers to distress his country men. My informant is one Clifford, who was Pilot of sd. ship of war (Capt. Price)² in which Mr Gorham came passenger and arrived in Boston about three weeks ago. The Pilot was master of a vessel coming this way from Newfoundland and in Georges bank was pressed by Price into his service as Pilot. He says that he was informed at the land that a great number of Irishmen about 700 had been enlisted as Rangers to serve against the d—d rebels of New England, and supposes that these are for a part of Gorhams regiment. The ship you mention going into Boston full of men (not red coats) are probably part of them

Several Men of War Transports are gone up the sound. On their way they put into Holme's Hole and by threatening to cannonade the town forced the inhabitants to give them a few Sheep. They also cannonaded Tarpaulin Cove but without effect.

They had taken among others a vessel of Col. Bowers from Jamaica and a Brig of Harry Bowers from the same place with a valuable cargo. The latter got ashore at Elizabeth Island and one of the Tenders came after but was so warmly received by the Company stationed there that she was obliged to make off, and our people have since carried the Brig safely off into Dartmouth with 6 or 7 prisoners

1. Amelia Forbes Emerson, *Early History of Naushon Island* (1935), 265–266.

2. David Pryce, of H. M. sloop *Viper*, arrived at Boston September 6, 1775, and, because of ill health, was relieved of command a few weeks later. See Graves to Stephens, September 12 and 26, 1775. Graves's Conduct, I, 125–127; 132–135, BM.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

At a Meeting of the Committee appointed to act during the Recess of the General Assembly held at Providence on the Third Day of October A D 1775.

Voted That Nicholas Power Captain of the Fifth Company of Minute Men in Providence and Benjamin Tallman Capt. of the 2d Co of Minute Men in said Town do immediately with as many Men as they can inlist not exceeding Sixty Men in the whole, go on board the Sloop *Washington* and proceed immediately to Rhode Island and there in the most suitable Place land with the said Men and use their utmost Endeavours to prevent the Enemy from getting any Stock from Rhode Island. And in Case any Attempts be made to land any Men to take off Stock that they attack and beat them off. They being subject to the Orders of the Superior Officer appointed by the Committee.

Committee adjourned until to Morrow Morning 8 o'Clock

1. Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, RIHS.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES¹

[Newport] October 3:

On Monday Eveng. last [October 2], the Men o' War being drawn down to Brentons Point to steal Stock to carry to Boston, two or 300 Men (about 50 Armed) went down into the Neck, & by Ten o'Clock drove off the Stock, near a hundred Head of Cattle, with Sheep &c & brought them up the Island. [James] Wallace threatened but did not fire on them. The Brentons' Stock was refused—they are Tories.

1. Franklin Bowditch Dexter, ed., *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D.* (New York, 1901), I, 620. Hereafter cited as Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[New York] Die Martis, 9 HO. October 3 A.M., 1775.

Capt. John Hamilton, from Liverpool, being called in, gave the following information, to wit:

That he sailed from Liverpool the 8th of August last, and arrived here last night; says that it was reported and believed at Liverpool, and that he saw it in the London papers, that 30 battalions and 4 squadrons of dragoons, in all 10,000 men were to embark at Embden for Boston; that a part of their baggage was already at Embden. That some transports were already arrived at Embden. That by the common report, they were to sail the middle of August. That they were to be commanded by a General Officer of their own country.

Extract of a letter dated Falmouth, July 26th, 1775.

It is confidently said that 10,000 Hanoverians, and some regiments from Great Britain, are to be sent out to Boston, as a reinforcement to Gen. Gage's army; that Gen. Gage is to be recalled, at his own request, and Sir Jeffrey Amherst is to succeed him.

Ordered, That a copy thereof, and also a copy of the extract of a letter from Falmouth, be transmitted to the Continental Congress.²

Captain Thomas Bolton, master of the snow *Georgia*, being at the door, was called in and examined. He produced the register of the snow, says that the greatest part of the cargo belongs to the owners of the ship: that Archibald Lunde is on board as a factor, and [Walter] Spence, as he thinks, came out to take care of his own goods. Capt. Bolton also produced a manifest of his cargo: that one Mr. [Thomas] Peters from Glasgow, was a passenger on board of his vessel and went on board of the *Asia*; that Peters is about 26 years of age; that he does not know his business. Capt. Bolton also produced copies of the bills of lading and his instructions from his owners. Capt. Bolton was ordered to withdraw.

After some time spent in consideration of the papers and Information received about the snow *Georgia*,

Ordered, That Mr. Thomas Buchanan, Mr. Archibald Lunde and Mr. Spence attend this committee at three o'clock this afternoon, and that Mr. Thomas Buchanan be requested to bring with him the seven letters mentioned in the list of letters, from on board of the said snow, directed to him and his partner.

The Committee adjourned until 3 o'clock, this afternoon.

3 ho. P.M. October 3d, 1775.

Mr. Thomas Buchannan attended with seven letters to himself and company and to the co-partners severally; six of them, at his request, were read publicly, and the other read by a committee of two gentlemen.

Mr. Archibald Lunde, attending at the door, was called in and examined, and produced the invoice of his goods; declares that he does not know of any gunpowder on board; that he knew Thomas Peters, a merchant in Virginia; that after the *Asia's* boat came to the vessel, he declared he was an ensign in one of the regiments at Boston.

Mr. Walter Spence, attending at the door, was called in and examined, and produced the invoice of his cargo; declared that he did not know of any gunpowder on board.³

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 161-162.

2. The Hanoverians numbered 2,635 men, instead of ten thousand, and were sent not to America, but to Gibraltar and Minorca to relieve a like number of British troops. German troops did not arrive in America until the next year.

3. The Committee of Safety adjourned on October 3, 1775, with this business unfinished, and referred it to the Provincial Congress, which convened on October 4, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, October 3, 1775

456

One of the Delegates for Rhode Island laid before the Congress a part of the Instructions given them by the House of Magistrates, Aug. 26, 1775, in these words, viz: -

[Here is inserted the preamble and resolution of the Rhode Island General Assembly recommending the building of a fleet at continental expense]²

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the Congress will on Friday next take the above into consideration.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 274, 275.

2. See Volume 1, 1236.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, October 3rd.

Deliver'd Cap't. [James] Montgomery of the *Ranger*, an order to receive from Robert Towers, Commissary:

1 Box of Ammunition for an 18 Pound Cannon.

4 pounds Powder.

20 Round Grape Shot for the Cohorns.

40 Rounds of Cartridges for the Swivels.

And shot in proportion for the whole.

Upon application from the Continental Congress, to know if the Board had occasion for a number of Carbines & Pistols they had made, It is

Resolved, That this Board will take the said Carbines and Pistols for the use of the Armed Boats, provided they are suitable for that purpose.

Resolved, That Mr. Owen Biddle apply to George Taylor, Esq'r. for one Ton of Swivel Shot, which is to be made immediately and sent to this City.

Resolved, That John Webb be appointed Lieutenant to one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That John Hennessey be appointed Lieutenant on Board the Armed Boat *Effingham*, Commanded by Cap't. Allen Moore.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 353, 354.

LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAVES, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES

Sir

St Lawrence St Augustin Octbr the 3d 1775

I send you, this by Mr Lane master of the *Otter* Sloop, who is carrying some troops to Virginia

we made the land the Eleventh day after our Sailing from Nantaskett, & considering that neither the master or my self was ever here before, the[re] cou'd not be any better Land fall, as we were Steering Right for the Light house when we made the Shore a few Leags to the Norward of the harbour; we got a pilot off, that evening but did not get into the harbour untill two the next day, and Very luckey for us we did as the[re] came on a blowing dirty night after we got in the Barr here is a Most Shocking one; but 8 foot at Low water and twelve at high and not above the lenght of two Large Ships a cross, from Breaker to Breaker, it is all a white flat sand here yet the diffrent kind of Orange trees is loaded with fruit, the[y] are not Quite Ripe, I wish I Coud Convey Some of them to you Just as the[y] are with their fruit on the[y] look so buitifull – I cannot help complaining of my midshipman Being taken from me at boston, as captn [Broderick] Hartwell had no [Ri]te to demand him, for he was my proper one, he got himself dischargd out of the *Boyne* into this schooner by choice, and perfectly satisfied, untill I told him of his neglect of Duty at Annapolis Royal, when by his not turning out in his watch at four in the morning, I lost my boatswain and four men, and at such a time as that when I did not know when I shoud fall inn with the pirate [Jeremiah] Obrien, it was Enough to Vex any officer that had any Regard for his Caracter, and I think if every midshipman is indulged to go to what Ship the[y] please when the[y] think them selves a grieved, it was more than ever I coud do when I was in that station – there is no Contractor for the Navy, but shall be supply'd by the Army Contractor, there is fresh Beef here at three pence pr pound and Very good the Governor as well as my Self, thinks it will be right to supply the people with fresh beef in the harbour to preserve the Salt as there is not much in store; if the butcher will take bills on the Victualling officer the Contractor at boston, –

my old mainsail and Fore Sail is giving way in Several places, and if I can Replace them here I think it will be best as the old will convert into Hammocks, that the people is in much want off and I cou'd not get any at boston, none of the men that came from the *preston* brought any with them if I meet with your approbation in what I do for the best, I am happy and am Dear Sir [&c.]

Jn^o Graves

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 183–186, NA. This letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, along with many other letters and papers, on board the brig *Betsey*, a prize sent into Beverly by John Manley.

FREDERICK GEORGE MULCASTER TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES GRANT ¹

[Extract]

Snt Augustine 3d Octbr 1775

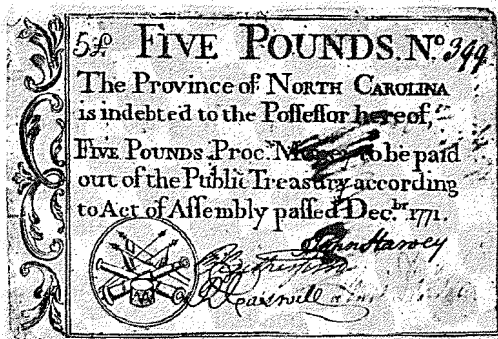
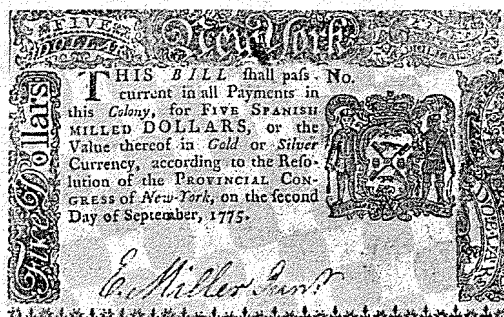
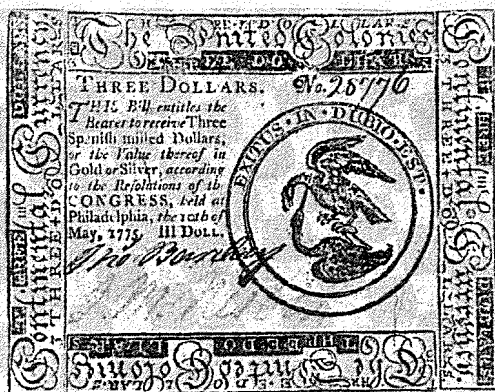
. . . the day before Yesterday a Man of war Schooner appeared off – the Pilot imediately went out & was put on board, it blew fresh & she stood off & on the remainder of the day & Night. Yesterday she came in with the flood tide without the least difficulty, the wind being to the Eastwd you Sir very well know throws a heavy sea upon our Bar, but not withstanding she did not even touch, & Lt [John] Graves who commands her told me she then drew Nine foot water – had she been in need of assistance, there is here (belonging to Government) a Sixteen Oar'd Launch – a Deck'd Schooner of about fourteen Ton, & a Stout open boat, wou'd have been ready to have lightened her, but for Vessels of that Burdthen there is no such need wanting; she rides safe at an Anchor opposite the Chief Justices Door – I have also a Decked Boat which is always ready, & the Pilots have my leave to command her at a moments warning for the publick use, & you may be assured she wou'd have been out had occasion been necessary, indeed I did not dream that such assistance wou'd be even thought off for vessells of that Burthen, till I got yr Letter which makes me imagine that this barr is held to the Nd as a bug Bear; it was formerly so, only by the Jealousy of our Two Neighbouring Collonies for fear we shoud out do them in their own produce of Rice & Indigo. – I hope now Men of Wars Men will have a better oppinion of it, in truth it is done great injustice to. – The Govr Lt Brown of the 14th & myself not above Two Months ago sounded it with the Pilots, we had Seven foot at low Water, the tide runs five, which gives Twelve at high the *St Lawrence* came in at three Qurs flood – when I write to you I'm confident you will believe me, as I mean only to say what Yr Excellcy may assert – in favor of a Province once under yr protection, & we find now you have still at heart – the *St Lawrence's* log Book will prooffe this. – she is infinitely necessary here, for neither Provisions, Correspondance, or any thing what ever is to be obtained at this Place without such assistance

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, 193–208, NA. The letter, found on board the prize brig *Betsey*, was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775.

PATRICK TONYN TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Sir, On the 14. of last month I had the honour to write to you, which letter is now on board the Transport with Troops for Virginia, and this will go by the same opportunity.

Yesterday the *Saint Lawrence* Schooner arrived in this Harbour, she will be of great use to this Province, I am very thankfull to you for this mark of



(Top left) Three dollar bill of the Continental Congress, 1775. (Top right) Five dollar bill of the New York Provincial Congress, 1775. (Lower left) Coin of the reign of George III, unknown denomination. (Lower right) Five pound note of the North Carolina Assembly, 1771.

your attention to His Majesty's service in this Province, I shall endeavour to make the service here, as agreeable to Captain [John] Graves as possible.

I have the honour [&c.]

Pat. Tonym

St Augustine 3d Octr 75

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 145, NA. The letter, one of many found on board the prize brig *Betsey*, was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775.

4 Oct.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER¹

[Extract]

Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

About eighth Days ago a Brig from Quebec to Boston, was taken and brought into Cape Ann.² By some intercepted Letters from Captain [Thomas] Gamble to General Gage and Major [William] Sheriff, the Account of the Temper of the Canadians in the American Cause is fully confirmed. The Captain says, that if Quebec should be attacked before Carleton can throw himself into it, there will be a Surrender without firing a Shot. We most anxiously hope you will find sufficient Employ for Carleton at St. Johns and its Neighbourhood.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 4-6.
2. The *Industry*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEES OF SALEM AND GLOUCESTER¹

Gentlemen,

Camp at Cambridge Octo 4 1775

I am directed by his Excellency General Washington to inform you that he has referr'd the Disposal of the Cargo of the Vessel lately taken within your District to the General Court of this Colony, to whom he has also recommended the brave Captors for a suitable Compensation. He now proposes to equip the Vessels as Ships of War & immediately to Send them on a Cruize, or if these Vessels are not fit for the Service to exchange them for others. For which Purpose he has dispatched Colo [John] Glover, & as it will not only be a Protection for the Coast but probably greatly distress the Enemy, his Excellency requests your kind Assistance to Colo Glover in managing this Business -

I am, by His Excellency's Orders most respectfully, Gentlemen &c.

J R

1. Washington Papers, LC. The Salem committee had charge of the schooner *Industry*, which, while brought into Marblehead, had been taken around to Salem harbor. The Gloucester committee was in charge of the brig *Dolphin*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER¹

Sir The Vote of the General Court is at length received but upon such Terms & in Such a Manner; that his Excellency the General does not chuse to meddle with either of the Vessels - ²

You will therefore on Receipt of this take up two other Vessels the most suitable for our Purpose upon the best Terms you can - let them be prime Sailors,

put them into the best Order & loose no Time – A great Number of Transports are hourly expected at Boston from England and elsewhere—If you cannot equip them with Guns Suitable from Salem – by going to Newbury Port you may find not only a suitable Vessel but have your Choice of Guns for the Purpose.

As you may have more men upon your Hands than you will be able to manage Mr Moyland the Muster Master General is associated with you in this Business & whatever Engagements are entered into by you & Mr Moyland when you may happen to be together or by either in Case one goes to Newbury the General will fully ratify & Confirm – I am Sir, [&c.]

J R

Head Quarters Cambridge Octo 4 1775 –

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Washington's refusal to utilize either the brig *Dolphin* at Gloucester, or the schooner *Industry* at Marblehead, can probably be attributed to the action of the Massachusetts General Court, requiring him to sign receipts for the vessels, thus implying they were being leased to him, with ownership still vested in the General Court.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN.¹

Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

His Excellency having resolved to equip two armed Vessels, has impowered you to negotiate this Business, in which the following Directions are to be observed.

1st. That the Vessels be approved Sailors and as well found as possible.

2nd. That you have an Appraisement made of them, by indifferent People, to be returned to Head Quarters.

3rd. That you agree, at as reasonable a rate as you can, for the Hire of the Vessels, and if possible procure the Cannon and Swivels on Loan; and if not, purchase them at the cheapest Rate per Month.

4th. If you cannot equip them suitably at Salem or Marblehead, one of you to proceed to Newbury Port, where there are several Vessels and Sundry Cannon provided suitable for this Purpose.

5th. You are as soon as possible, to send down proper Directions for the Making of the Cartridges, and providing Ammunition, and a List of what will be wanted.

6th. You are to nominate some suitable Person at Cape-Ann, Marblehead and each other Place, where any Prizes may be sent, as an Agent, to take Care of such Prizes, instructing him to give as early Information as possible of all Captures and the List of the Cargoes, as far as he can do it from Papers. These Persons when nominated by you, to receive Instructions from Head Quarters. You are also to settle with them the Terms and let them be Persons of approved good Character, and known Substance. All agreements &c to be put in writing.

7th. All Contracts entered into by you jointly when together, or separately, in Case one should go to Newbury, the General will ratify and confirm.

8th. As soon as either of the vessels are in such Forwardness as to be ready to sail in a few Days, you are to send Notice to Head Quarters, that the Officers and Men may march down. I am, Gentn. etc.,

Joseph Reed

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 6–7. Moylan was Muster Master General.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Wednesday, October 4, 1775.

Whereas some Persons in order to break through the [Continental] Association, enter'd into by the Continental Congress in Behalf of their Constituents, and to contravene the Resolutions of the late Congress of this Colony have ordered their Vessels into the Eastern Parts of this Province, and the good People there have been at great Expence and Trouble in coming to and attending on the General Court, to take necessary Orders for the Disposal of such Vessels by them so taken into Custody:

And whereas, to ease the People of this Expence, it becomes necessary, in the present Exigency of publick Affairs, to have a more certain Enquiry made into the Reason of such Captures, before the General Court – shall take them under Consideration.

It is therefore Resolved, That Samuel Jordan, Esq; Daniel Merritt, Alexander Campbell, William Nichols, John Bayne, John Springer, Joseph Wood, James Richardson, Adams Cogswell, Thomas Stinson, and John Bateman, be a Committee, untill the further Order of this or some future General Court of this Colony, to examine into the Reason and Justness of the Capture of any Vessel or Vessels that may be taken in Custody by any Committee of Inspection, Safety, or Correspondence, of any Town, Place, or District, or other Person, between Penobscot and Machias. and may order any Vessel or Vessels so taken to be discharged or held, according to the Nature of the Charge, and Provided always, That when any Committee of Inspection, Safety or Correspondence, of any Town, District, or Place, within the Limits aforesaid, or any Owner, or Master of any Vessel so taken and determined, shall be aggrieved at the Determination of said Committee by this Court appointed, such Committee of any Town, Place or District, or Owner or Master of any such Vessel or Vessels may bring their Cause, at their own Expence, before the General Court of this Colony; where they shall be heard, and have the Order or Determination of said Committee by this Court appointed reversed, if the same shall appear to said Court to be unreasonable and unjust.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

MASSACHUSETTS PROVINCIAL CONGRESS COMMITTEE REPORT ¹

The Committee of both Houses appointed to wait on General Washington to acquaint him with the Subject Matter of the Representation made by the Committee of Safety of Newburyport have attended that Service, and are inform'd by his Excellency that it is his purpose to have [some] armed Vessells fitted out immediately on the Pay of the Continent for the purpose of cruising along the Coast – That he intends to furnish Men for this business from the Army, as he has a suf-

ficient Number Qualified, therefore he therefore declines taking the vessell referd to in the aforementioned Representation into the Continental Service.

B Greenleaf pr Order

In Council Octor 4th 1775 –

Read & accepted – sent down for Concurrence

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass Arch. vol. 180, 165a, 165b.

MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

Sir./

Watertown Octor 4th 1775

In the Brigantine *Dolphin* Lately carried into Gloucester, the two Women accompanying this were Passengers. Their names are Margaret Roberts & Mary Knap – They say they have Husbands belonging to the 59th Regt of Genl [Thomas] Gage's Army – And are desirous of seeing them—I am therefore directed by the Board, to recommend to your Exy to permit them and 2 Children, to pass your Lines, in order to their proceeding into Boston –

By order of the Council

P Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 122.

JOURNAL OF H. M. SLOOP *Raven*, CAPTAIN JOHN STANHOPE¹

Octr 1775

The So end of the Town [of Boston] S W. Castle William Wednesday 4 S E at 7 A M weighed and came to Sail standing for the Harbour at 4 P M Saluted Vice Adml [Samuel] Greaves wth 13 Guns at 5 Do came too abreast of the Town, Veered and moored with a Cable each way, found riding here His Majestys Ships *Preston*, *Mercury* with Store Ships delivered three Casks of Money –

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

[Boston] 4 [October]

This day, by his Majesty's Sloop *Raven*, Captain [John] Stanhope from England, the Admiral received his first Orders (dated the 6th of July) to carry on such operations upon the sea coasts of the four governmen[ts] in New England as he should judge most proper for suppressing the rebellion now openly avowed and supported in those colonies, and to detain untill his Majts pleasure should be known all ships & vessels belonging to the inhabitants of those colonies, such only excepted as he shd find, upon good evidence & information, to be bona fide the property of persons who had in no shape been concerned in the rebellious proceedings within those colonies & had given proof of their attachment to the constitution by refusing to concur in the unwarrantable measures which had been adopted to subvert [it,] to make such a disposition of the fleet, as that, without

crippling the force necessary for the service where he commanded in person, a small squadron might be stationed in New York, in Delaware bay, in Chesapeak bay, and within the bar of Charlestown, giving the commanders instructions to prevent any commerce between the colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia Maryland and the Carolinas, and any other places than Great Britain, Ireland or his Maj's islands in the West Indies, including Bermudas and the Bahamas; to search every vessel going into and coming out of any of the Ports of those Colonies, and to seize and detain them in every case in which they should make discovery of contraband trade, or conveyance of arms and ammunition or military stores of any kind; to receive on board and accomodate the Governors or other officers compelled by the violences of the people to seek such an azylum, and to afford every protection to his Majesty's subjects who might require it; and further to cause it to be publicly signified in all such Seaport towns as were accessible to the kings ships that if any violences should hereafter be offered therein to officers of the Crown or peaceably disposed subjects, or bodies of men raised & armed or military works erected, or attempts made to seize or destroy public magazines of arms ammunition or other stores, it would be the duty of the commanders of each of the Squadrons after such signification to proceed by the most vigorous methods against the said town as in open rebellion. The Admiral however had anticipated these orders, upwards of four months at his own peril.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 140-141, BM.

WILLIAM COWLEY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

May it please your Excellency

[Rhode Island, October 4] ²

Sir. I hope you will please to pardon my taking the liberty of laying these few lines before your excellency, but if I had not I should have thought it would have been doing a great injustice to my conscience, & I think every well meaning man who is a real friend to liberty would join in my sentiments to stop such outrageous actions & rebellious works which are going to be put into execution please your Excellency I lived along with Major John Connelly of Fort Pitt have done this two years last July he was obliged to retire from Fort Pitt the Inhabitants had a suspicion of his being an enemy to his country from thence I went with him down to Plymouth in Virginia where he got on Board his Excellency Lord Dunmores ship the *Royal William* where we staid fourteen days & from thence he saild in his Lordships Tender the *Arundel* for Boston with dispatches to General [Thomas] Gage from Lord Dunmore ³ there we staid ten days from thence we saild to Newport Rhode Island conveyed by the *Viper* sloop of War of 12 guns commanded by Capt Thomas Greaves ⁴ & from Rhode Island is to be conveyed to New York & there the *Viper* parts with her & she is to Portsmouth by herself. As I was one day with the Major in the State room just after we left Boston he asked me if I was willing to go with him into the Indian Country as he had been with General Gage to get a commission & orders to go into the Indian Countrys to raise the Indians & the French & there is some part of the royal Irish I think he said at Fort Chartres & they have orders from General Gage to join him & he told me

they had nine twelve pounders. But as soon as he gets into Virginia & settles his business with his Lordship as he dares not go up the country he intends to take his Lordships Tender & to go to St Augustine & there to get guides to convey him through the Cherokees nation & from thence to the Shawneys mineoes & Delaways but he is to get Commissions from Lord Dunmore for Capt White Eyes & Cornstalk & other of the chiefs & to make them Presents he intends to stay at the Detroit all winter in order to get Boats & Canoes built to bring his Forces up the Ohio & the Cannon the first place he intends to fall upon is Fort Pitt & to take That & then he says that he thinks that most part of that quarter will join him as he says he has orders to give them three hundred acres of land to each man that will join him. and another scheme he told me he was going to put into execution that is in regard to convicts & indentured servants to set them at their liberty & to give them land to join him & when he has taken Fort Pitt he intends to proceed down for Alexandria & there he is to be reinforced by said Dunmore & some men of War & then to sweep all the Country before him. As your Excellency knows what state that Country is in & I thought it most fitting to disclose it to your Excellency I wrote the letter in Rhode Island to send down lest I could not have had the opportunity of getting from the vessel but I made my escape one night by great chance & a young man that was pressed on Board who is now with his parents in Rhode Island which the Major wanted to go along with him I left all my cloaths & all that I had on Board but that is nothing so I could be of any service to my country & I hope every well meaning man god will reward for so doing I hope your Excellency will excuse my Freedom but I could not be at rest till I had disclosed the matter to your Excellency. please to permit me to subscribe myself, [&c.]

William Cowley

1. William H. Browne, ed., *Archives of Maryland* (Baltimore, 1892), XI, 93-94. Hereafter cited as Browne, ed., *Arch. of Md.*
2. The date is approximated.
3. Dunmore's letter was written August 22, 1775, and is in the Gage Papers, CL. Reporting to Lord Dartmouth on September 20, 1775, Gage states: "Lord Dunmore has sent here a provincial Major by the Name of Conoly [Dr. John Connelly], in whom his Lordship puts great Confidence, to impart a Project of raising the People of the Detroit and other Settlers in the interior Country, who with Indians and the two Companys of the 18th Regiment at the Illinois, might make a Diversion on the Frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia. If his Lordship is able to make a stand at the same time in the lower parts of the Country the Project will be of great use, and I will do all I can to promote it's success. I have wrote to General Carleton upon it, and sent Lord Dunmore Letters for the Commanding Officer and Deputy Indian Agent at the Detroit, and also for Captain [Hugh] Lord of the 18th Regiment, ordering him to move the Companys of said Regiment from the Illinois to the Detroit, and Lord Dunmore will make the best Use of these Letters for the Execution of his Plan." PRO, Colonial Office, 5/195.
4. The *Viper*, Captain Samuel, not Thomas Graves, sailed from Boston on the afternoon of September 20, 1775, in company with the "*Aurrendel* Schooner," and arrived off Newport ten days later. Cowley's escape from the *Arundel* must have taken place prior to October 5, when she sailed for New York. Apparently she was still in port when he wrote. PRO, Admiralty 51/1059.

ACCOUNT OF RHODE ISLAND AGAINST THE UNITED COLONIES FOR ARMS AND AMMUNITION ¹

The United Colonies to the Colony of Rhode Island Dr			
To 9964. lb of Powder a 15£ p C	1494	.. 12	..
To. 142 C . . 0 q . . 8 w of Lead. 42s a 36/pC	255	.. 14	.. 7
To 17500. Flints. 24/ a 26/ pr m	14
<hr/>			
	£1764	.. 6	.. 7

Providence October 4th 1775.

James Angell one of the
Committee of War Like Stores

To Six 24. pound & Six Eighteen pound Cannon with their Cariages Lent to the Army. and 120. Twenty four pound Shot

1. Miscellaneous Collection, RIHS.

RHODE ISLAND RECESS COMMITTEE TO ESECK HOPKINS AND WILLIAM WEST¹

By the Committee appointed by the General Assembly of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation to act during the Recess of the General Assembly.

To Eseck Hopkins and William West Esquire Greeting.

Whereas this Committee have received Information that a Number of Transports have arrived at Newport and demanded a Quantity of Live-Stock of the Inhabitants for the Supply of the Enemy in Boston, with Threats of taking the same in Case of Refusal by Force: And whereas for preventing the Enemy from being supplied Orders have been issued for Five Companies of Minute Men from the County of Providence and Part of the Militia in Tiverton & Little Compton to proceed to Rhode Island; of which Forces this Committee have appointed and do hereby appoint you the said Eseck Hopkins Commander in Chief, as they have done and do also hereby of the Militia in the County of Newport; of which you are hereby empowered to raise the whole or a Part as Occasion shall require; and the Officers and Soldiers of the said Companies of Minute-Men, of the Militia of Tiverton & Little Compton and of the Remainder of the Militia in the County of Newport are hereby required to yield all due Obedience to you in that Capacity in the Execution of this Commission and Instructions And this Committee have appointed and do hereby appoint you the said William West the next or second Commandg Officer of the said Forces; You are hereby instructed to proceed forthwith to Rhode Island and with the said Forces under your Command you are to use your utmost Endeavours, by all prudent Ways and Means, to prevent any Live-Stock from being taken off from said Island for the Use of the Ministerial Army an[d] Navy in America: And in Case of an Attempt to land of a Body of Men from the Ships there to take off any Live-Stock, or in Case of any Attack made upon the Inhabitants of this Colony you are with the said Forces under your Command or such Part of them as you shall deem sufficient, to resist, expel, kill

and destroy them in Order to preserve the Interest of His Majesty's good Subjects in these Parts. – In Case you shall meet with any Obstruction in the Execution of this Commission and Instructions you are hereby empowered and directed to cause all and every Persons and Person so obstructing to be apprehended & secured. – You are also empowered and directed to take up any Officers or Men belonging to the Ships of War and Transports in the ministerial Service whom you may find on Shore in this Colony. – As this Committee have received Information that George Rome of Newport Merchant hath greatly assisted the Enemy and proved himself entirely inimical to the Liberties of America you are also empowered and directed to cause him to be apprehended. – And all Persons you shall so cause to be taken up you are to send to Providence under a sufficient Guard that they may be dealt with according to their Demerits. – You are also empowered to dismiss any Part of the said Troops as you shall think proper. – You are also to follow such further Instructions and Orders as you shall from Time to Time receive from the Deputy Governor or this Committee. And for your so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

At the Request of the said Committee I have hereunto set my Hand and caused the Seal of the Colony to be affixed this Fourth Day of October A.D. 1775.

By Order Henry Ward Secry

1. Rhode Island Mss., vol. XII, 121, RIHS.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

[New York] Die Mercurii, 9 HO. A.M. October 4th, 1775.

Mr. [Isaac] Sears moved, and was seconded by Mr. Henry Williams, in the words following, to wit: "Whereas, upon information to the Committee of Safety from Thomas Buchannan, that the snow *Georgia*, Capt. [Thomas] Bolton, from Greenock in Scotland, with some passengers for this place and a cargo of dry goods for Georgia, was arrived at the Hook in distress, and that the captain desired leave to land his passengers and refit his vessel, the Committee gave leave for that purpose: And whereas it since appears by the captain's orders, the bills of lading, and a letter to said Thomas Buchannan & Co. that the said cargo of dry goods were to be landed at this place if the people would receive them, I move that it be

Resolved, That the above said snow *Georgia* be not permitted to break bulk in this Colony, and that she be ordered, as soon as fitted for sea, to depart this port, and return with her cargo from whence she came."

Mr. [Abraham] Walton then moved (and was seconded by Mr. [Isaac] Low) for the following amendment to Mr. Sears' motion, to wit: that the words, "and return with her cargo from whence she came," be struck out, and instead thereof, the words, "with her cargo without delay," be inserted; And debates arising on the proposed amendment, it was carried in the negative . . .

Ordered, therefore, That the proposed amendment be rejected.

The question being then put on Mr. Sears' motion, it was carried in the affirmative, unanimously.

Resolved, therefore, That the snow *Georgia* be not permitted to break bulk in this Colony, and that she be ordered, as soon as fitted for sea, to depart this port and return with her cargo from whence she came.

The petition of Godfrey Haines, Timothy Doughty, John Dob, Adam Bergh, Christian Bergh, Jr. and David Dob was read; they thereby pray to be brought to an immediate trial or released from their confinement.²

A draft of a letter to the Continental Congress, to cover a copy of Capt. John Hamilton's information, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

Provincial Congress For the Colony of New-York
Oct. 3d, 1775.³

Sir — The enclosed state of information is of such a nature that it is conceived highly proper to communicate it with all despatch to the Congress.

I am, sir, your humble servant, By order.

To the Hon. John Hancock, President.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and transmitted, with the said information and extract of a letter from Falmouth.

Ordered, That a like letter be engrossed and signed by the President, and with a copy of the said information, and extract of a letter, transmitted to Gen. Washington.

The proposal of a merchant of New-York to load 500 barrels of flour to Hispaniola, and to bring in return five tons of gunpowder, was read.

A draft of a letter to the Continental Congress to accompany the said proposal, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, At New-York,
Oct. 4th, 1775.

Gentlemen — We take the liberty to enclose a proposal made by a merchant of New-York, for obtaining gunpowder.

As we are not competent to give permission for the voyage proposed, we submit the same to you, and request your directions as soon as possible.

We are, most respectfully, gentlemen, Your most obedient humble servants. By order.

To the Hon. the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and with a copy of the said proposal be transmitted.⁴

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 165–166.

2. The petitioners, all of whom were charged with collaboration with the enemy in furnishing supplies to His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, had made two previous attempts to be tried or discharged. This latest effort, dated City Hall, October 4, 1775, read: "As there are six of us confined in jail by your order, charged with misdemeanors, we should take it kind of you if you would bring us to immediate trial, or provide for us in our confinement, as we have not wherewithal to support ourselves." Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 1267.

3. From the date of the letter, it is likely that it was composed in the Committee of Safety before adjournment on October 3. For Hamilton's information and the letter from Falmouth, see the Minutes of the Committee of Safety for October 3, 1775.

4. This letter was received by the Continental Congress on October 9. The proposal was not identified by the name of the merchant; it was dated September 27, 1775, and read as follows: "About the 1st of July last I sailed from this place bound to Martinico and Guadeloupe, amongst the French Islands, provided with necessary letters and interest, with the sole intention of procuring a quantity of gunpowder and ammunition for the use of this Colony; but on my arrival at those places, found that the whole that could be procured had been bought and shipped off in one or two vessels from this place and Philadelphia. During my stay at Martinico, as I was particularly recommended to and connected with George Mitchell, Esq.; the English agent, a principal merchant there, and interpreter to the Governour; he, in confidence, informed me that several of their merchantmen that had sailed for old France, and were expected to return about the last of October or the first of November, had carried out large orders for powder, and that he expected a large quantity, the most of which would fall under his management and disposal, and proposed to supply me with any quantity; and previously to my entering into a contract with him, he obtained permission of the Governour for my vessel to return there and trade without molestation. In consequence of which he engaged to deliver me five tons or upwards, on condition of my return with my vessel-load of flour, about five hundred barrels. I therefore request, as you are a member of the Provincial Congress, if you think proper to lay this matter before them, to submit the importance of it to their consideration; and should they think proper to encourage my completing this contract, and grant me a permission to load for that purpose, you are authorized to assure them an ample security shall be given for the faithful performance of it; that the same shall be put into execution with the greatest despatch, secrecy, and safety, being provided with the completest vessel for that purpose, and every other matter necessary to ensure success." Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 944.

THOMAS RANDALL & SON TO ETIENNE GIRARD¹

Sir

New York October 4th 1775

Since your departure have only had once the pleasure of receiving a Line from you – but have since heard of your Sailing for Port au Prince from whence I hope these will find you arrived at Orleans, and shall Address you there.

If you have not made your Sales there and have Bought any Indigo for this Place or Furrs, would Advise your Selling them, if you can without Loss. Indigo is dull here and Furrs are wanted, but if you have gone so far in Purchasing a Cargo of said Articles, you may proceed here observing to be carefull of Avoiding a Man of War or Cutter, but if you have not taken any steps for coming this way we would Advise you to Load with Lumber and go to Hispaniola and if the Proffits on a French Cargo to Missis[sippi] are good and tempting you may return to Orleans – but if they are not and times are good here (which you will undoubtedly hear) Load with Mollasses or the Best Brown Sugars (or none) and to keep the Vessel by the Stern you may put in the Cabbin Coffee to be bought @ 18 [?] D and proceed here and by your Arrival perhaps times may be Settled and we may get A bigger Vessel for that Trade or any other good one – if you go back from Hispaniola to Orleans think if you can get Indigo @ 7/D and Furrs cheap it will be best to proceed Home at all events – but if those Articles are Scarce and dear, Load once more with Lumber and go to Hispaniola and from thence get the above mentioned Articles and Come home – hope you will be so good as to keep us Informed of your Transactions and movements that we may Insure – we shall Continue to write to you by all Oppertunities and am Sir [&c.]

Thos Randall & Son

1. Stephen Girard Papers, Letters Received, 1769–1782, APS. Obtained through the courtesy of Mr. Harry G. Schad, Philadelphia.

Constitutional Gazette, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 4, 1775

New-York, October 4,

By Capt. Little, in eleven days from Charleston, South-Carolina, we are informed, that on the 15th of September, the commander of his Majesty's ship *Tamur*, and another armed vessel ¹ pressed two of Capt. Little's men, and two passengers, likewise hands out of all the vessels they could come at, on purpose to assist them in taking the cannon from Fort Johnson,² but could not effect their design; the *Tamer's* barge, with a number of armed men went on shore, spiked up some of the cannon, and threw the carriages over the walls; next morning before day about 500 of the militia took possession of the Fort, and in a few hours had several of the guns mounted again; the Fort is in good repair; the *Tamer* and the armed vessel very prudently withdrew from the reach of the cannon, and fell further down the harbour, where they now lay: The Governor ³ is on board one of them.

1. The *Cherokee*.

2. Fort Johnson, in Charleston harbor.

3. Lord Campbell.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, October 4, 1775

Permission granted for the Sloop *Bentham*, William Moore, Master, with a parcel of sea stores enumerated to proceed to S[ou]th Carolina.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 276.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, October 4th, 1775

This Day Commissions were signed for the undermention'd Gentlemen, appointed as Lieutenants on Board the Armed Boats, and Dated as follows:

1775 October 3rd, No. 12, John Webb, Lieutenant of the *Bull Dog*.
4th, " 13, John Hennessey, Lieu't. of the *Effingham*.

Agreeable to orders given the Master at Arms yesterday, to examine the Carbines and Pistols offered this Board by the Congress, he Reports, that he has examined the said Arms, and finds them bad & unfit for the service they were wanted for by this Board.

The Petitions from the Pilots presented to this Board, had this Day a second Reading, and having been well Considered, It is the opinion of this Board that their Petition cannot be granted.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 354, 355.

5 Oct.

JOURNAL OF H. M. SLOOP *Hunter*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE ¹

Octr 1775 [Off the St. Lawrence]

Thursdy 5 at 6 PM Spoke the *Pomena* John Green Master with dispatches for England ²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/466.
2. Passengers on board the *Pomona* included Lord Pitt, eldest son of the Earl of Chatham, and also a son of Thomas Pownall, member of Parliament.

INVENTORY OF THE CARGO OF THE SCHOONER *Industry*¹

An Inventory of the Schooner *Industry* Cargo

Francis Buller Master Lately From New Providence bound to Boston Taken at Marblehead September 27. 1775 now Laying in Salem at Mr Miles Wards Wharf

23 Casks Contg 100 Turtle
12 Casks of Limes. . . .
1000 Oringes or thier Abouts.
1000 Lemmons or thier Abouts

Salem October. 5. 1775

W ^m Doliber	}	Committee
Jonathan Glover		
John Reed		

Essex ss. Octr 5. 1775. Messrs William Doliber, Jonathan Glover & John Reed personally appearing before me, severally swore that the foregoing is a just & true inventory of the cargo of the schooner *Industry*; according to their best discernment.

Timothy Pickering junr. Justice of the Peace

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 292, 692.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

Gentn.

[Cambridge] October 5, 1775.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your favor of the 2d Inst.; informing me that the Ship *Prince George* Capt. Emms, from Bristol to Boston, with Flour for the Enemy, by a mistake of her Captain and the Spirited Conduct of some of the Inhabitants was now in your Possession.

I cannot but consider this as a most Providential Event, the State of this Army being alone defective in that Article, it would therefore highly Conduce to the Public Interest and to our relief, to forward it hither as soon as possible, which I apprehend may be done with Safety and ease by Water as far as Salem or Marblehead; in the mean time I will communicate the Matter to the Continental Congress for their Direction: as to the Compensation to be made the Captors and the determination of what Property arises by the Capture, and in whom Vested.

What ever Expenses may accrue in Complying with the above Request and whatever risque may be run by the Carriage by Water I will engage; but as I do not learn there are any of the Enemy's Ships on the Coast, I hope the Risque is very small.

I am &c.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 15, 16.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775

I shall now beg leave to request the determination of Congress as to the Property and disposal of such Vessels and Cargoes as are designed for the Supply of the Enemy and may fall into our Hands. there has been an event of this kind at Portsmouth; as by the Inclosure No. 3,² in which I have directed the Cargo to be brought hither for the use of the Army, reserving the Settlement of any Claims of Capture to the decision of the Congress. As there are many unfortunate Individuals also, whose property has been Confiscated by the Enemy, I would humbly suggest to the Consideration of Congress, the humanity of applying in part, or in the whole such Captures to the relief of those Sufferers, after Compensating the Expence of the Captors and for their Activity and Spirit. I am the more induced to request this determination may be speedy, as I have directed 3 Vessels to be equipped in order to cut off the Supplies, and from a Number of Vessels arriving, it may become an Object of some Importance. In the disposal of these Captures for the Encouragement of the Officers and Men, I have allowed them $\frac{1}{3}$ of the Cargo, except Military Stores, which, with the Vessels, are to be reserved for the Public Use. I hope my Plan as well as the Execution will be favoured with the approbation of Congress.

One Mr. Fisk, an intelligent Person, came out of Boston the 3d Instant, and gives us the following Advices – That a Fleet consisting of a 64 & 20 Gun Ship, 2 Sloops of 18 Guns, 2 Transports with 600 Men were to sail from Boston as yesterday – That they took on Board two Mortars, four Howitzers, and other Artillery calculated for the Bombardment of a Town. Their Destination was kept a profound Secret. –³ That an Express Sloop of War which left England the 8th August arrived 4 Days ago – that Genl Gage is recalled, and last Sunday resigned his Command to Genl How – that Lord [Hugh] Piercy, Col: [Francis] Smith and other Officers who were at Lexington are ordered Home with Gage – that 6 Ships of the Line and two Cutters were coming out under Sr Peter Dennis – that 5 Regiments and 1000 Marines are ordered out, and may be expected in 3 or 4 Weeks. No Prospect of Accomodation, but the Ministry determined to push the War to the utmost.⁴

I have an Express from Col: Arnold and herewith send a Copy of his Letter, and an Inclosure No 4 & 5.⁵ I am happy in finding he meets with no Discouragement. . . . The Capt. of the Brig from Quebec for Boston⁶ informs me there is no Suspicion of any such Expedition, & that if Carlton is not drove from St Johns, so as to be obliged to throw himself into Quebec, it must fall into our Hands, as it is left without a Regular Soldier, and many of the Inhabitants most favourably disposd to the American Cause – that there is the largest Stock of Ammunition ever collected in America.

In the above Vessel some Letters were also found from an Officer at Quebec to Genl Gage, and Major [William] Sheriff at Boston, containing such an Account of the Temper of the Canadians, as cannot but afford the highest Satisfaction.

1. John Hancock Papers, II, LC. Printed in Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 9–13. The letter was read in Congress on October 23, and endorsed, “That part of this

letter which relates to the capture of a vessel in N. Hampshire referred to the committee appointed to bring in regulations for navy."

2. The enclosure was the letter of October 2, 1775, from the Portsmouth Committee of Safety, announcing the seizure of the ship *Prince George*.
3. Mr. Fisk was misinformed as to the size of the squadron sailing from Boston. It was the expedition under Lieutenant Henry Mowat, which later in the month destroyed Falmouth. See Graves to Stephens, October 9, 1775.
4. H. M. Sloop *Raven* arrived at Boston on October 4 with dispatches for both Gage and Vice Admiral Samuel Graves, but Gage's recall had been received earlier by H.M.S. *Cerberus*, which arrived September 26, 1775. The fleet Washington reported as coming out of England was the expedition under Sir Peter Parker, not Dennis.
5. Arnold's letter of September 25, 1775.
6. Captain Wallace, of the brig *Dolphin*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Gentn:

Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

By an Intelligent Person from Boston the 3d Inst. I am informed that a Fleet consisting of one 64, one 20 Gun Ship, 2 Sloops of 18 Guns, two Transports with 600 Men, were to sail from Boston as Yesterday, their Destination a profound secret; that they took on board 2 mortars and 4 Howitzers with other Artillery, calculated for the Bombardment of a Town. I have thought proper to apprize every Considerable Town on the Coast of this Armament that they may be upon their guard.

Should I receive any further Account of their Destination, it shall be forwarded.²

The same Person also informs that an Express Sloop arrived 4 Days before from England at Boston, which she left the 8th of August. Genl. Gage and most of the officers who were at Lexington, are recalled and Sail this day, General [William] Howe succeeds to the Command, 6 Ships of the Line and 2 Cutters under Sir Peter Dennis [Parker] are coming out, Five Regiments and 1000 Marines may be expected at Boston in 3 or 4 Weeks; No prospect of Accomodation, but on the other Hand, every appearance of the War being pushed with the utmost Vigour.

I am Gentn. etc.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 16, 17.

2. The first two paragraphs of this letter were printed (not *verbatim*) in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, Philadelphia, October 18, 1775.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL ¹

Sir by a Person from Boston the day before yesterday we learn, that a small fleet consisting of a 64 gun ship a 20 gun 2 sloops of 18 guns 2 Transports & about 600 Men Sailed as yesterday – they took on board 2 Mortars 4 howitzers & other artillery from which we suspect they intend to bombard some town on the Coast.

Gen. Gage is recalled, Gen. How[e] Commands in his place. We have some late accts from England but see no prospect of an accomodation. Gen. Gage's acct of Bunkers hill is returned & corresponds pretty much with ours as to killd &

wounded. you will please to forward the Inclosed for the Commissary Genl with all expedition ² & believe me Sir [&c.]
Camp at Cambridge Octr 5th 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Joseph Trumbull, Commissary General of Stores for the Continental army.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 28 TO THURSDAY,
OCTOBER 5, 1775

Cambridge, October 5

Last Monday [October 2] arrived in Piscataqua River a ship from England, intended for Boston.¹ It appears that the Day before her Arrival she was in Company with the *Raven*, Man of War, bound to the same Place, but parted with her in the Night. Meeting with a Fisherman, to the Eastward of Cape-Ann, the Crew requested some Directions what Course to steer for Boston; the *honest* Fisherman, pointing towards Piscataqua River, tells them, *there is Boston*. The Crew shape their Course accordingly, and soon very *luckily* found themselves, with their Ship and Cargoe, under the Guns of a Battery lately built by the People of New Hampshire. The Commander of the Battery, with a Number of Men, very *humanely* goes on board to their Assistance, and offers to pilot the Ship up to Portsmouth. I can't go there—says the Captain of the Ship—I am bound to Boston. But you must, replies the other; And immediately ordered her to be got under Way, and soon carried her safe into a Wharf, where she was taken proper Care of by the People of Portsmouth. She had been out 11 Weeks from Bristol in England, and had on board 1800 Barrels and 400 Half Barrels of Flour, for the Use of the besieged Army in Boston.

1. The ship *Prince George*.

JOSEPH PATRICK TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT¹

To The Honourable the Council & House of Representatives In Watertown
Assembled October the: 5: 1775 —

The Petition of Joseph Patrick Humbly Sheweth.

that where as He himself and a Number of others Did on August the 30th 1775 take Into Custody two Vessels the one Belonging to Nathan Jones the Other to Jonathan Rich Which has Ocationed a great expence; to your Petitioner and others this to your Honours must Appear evident when they are Informed that it is now all ready thirty days since he himself & five others 3 at Newbury Port and 2 here, besides 2 evidences — the one of which has been entir[e]ly maintain'd by him — the other some Part of the time and also 9 men to take care and g[ua]rd Said Vessels — these have been maintain'd by him and one or 2 more; All which expence your Petitioner Humbly Prays you would take Into your Wise Considerations and Alow to him as much your Honours In Your Great Wisdoms may think Proper And Your Petitioner as In duty Bound shall ever Pray &c —.

Joseph Patrick

Watertown October the 5 1775

N B It may be rememberd that the 7 have traveled Above 250 miles —.

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 187.

IVORY HOVEY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT ¹

To the Honourable the Counsel & the House of Representatives, of the Colony
of the Massachusetts bay

[Watertown] Octor 5th 1775

The potition of Ivory Hovey in behalf of his Constitiants, humbly prays, — (that whereas Powder Cannot be Obtained to fix out privateers in the Eastern Settlements, at the Expence of the Colony at present), your potitiner therefore prays, that the Committees Appointed by this Honourable Court for the Eastern districts may, be direct[ed] to take into their Cair, the vessel or vessels that are allready Detaind, in their districts by this Honourable Court, and that thay be autherizd (If thay Can precure the Necessaries at their own Expence to fix them out as privateers, your petitioners forthermore pray, (as it will be attended with a great expence to Send up to this Honourable Court, & thay Should fix Said vessels out), that your Honoures would be pleasd to graint him, Two Commissions to be left a Blank & that the Committee may appoint Commander, whome thay Shall think, most Capable, & worthy, of Such a Trust, forthermore, your potitiner should be glad, off your written Orders, that is to say, [illegible] weather the Commanders, of the Vessels, Shall take all British, Nova Scotia, or Newfoundland, Bottoms, assisting our UnNatural Enimies with Supplys, that the Commanders may Justly know how far their Commissions ext[end] your potitiner prays that your Hónours be pleasd to dispach him with their orders as Soon as may be; which he will Strictly Obay, and your potitiner as in duty bound will ever pray —

Ivory Hovey

Your P[etitio]ner f[a]rthermore prays that either of his Constituants may have Liberty of sending when they may think proper for Powder provided He, or they first obtain a permit from the Committee whom your Honrs have appointed in the eastern Districts.

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 182.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Thursday, October 5, 1775.

Afternoon.

A Petition of Ivory Hovey, praying that the Committee for the Eastern Districts, may be impowered to fit out certain Vessels therein mentioned, as Privateers, &c — read and committed to Mr. Hopkins, Capt. Morton, and Col. Thompson.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

JOSIAH NOTTAGE JR. AND OTHERS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT ¹

To the Honb the Council, the Hon the House of Representatives of the Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay, in General Court Assembled, at Watertown Octor [5] 1775 ²

Josiah Nottage junr for himself & in behalf of Benjamin Babbidge Gemell Clark & Thos Leverett humbly Shews:-

That your Petitioners were all Mariners, and ship'd on board the Schooner *Industry*, on a Voyage from New Providence, bound to Boston, lately taken & carried into Marblehead. Your Petitioner, Josiah Nottage junr was ship'd on board the said Schooner in the Capacity of Mate, on the 18th Day of July last, at 5/ Sterg pr Month Wages, and received one month's pay - The said Clark & Babbidge ship'd on board as foremast Hands on the 10th Day of July last, at the wages of 48/ Stng pr month, and received one month's pay - The said Leverett ship'd on board as foremast hand - the 2d Day of Sept'r last, and has recd nothing

And by a Resolve of this Hon Court the said Schooner is delivered into the service of the Continent, and the said Cargo is directed to be sold at public Auction, and the Proceeds thereof ordered to be paid into the public Treasury of this Colony - Which Resolve your Honors are Sensible deprives the Petitioners of the common mode of Obtaining their just Demands upon the said Schooner for their Wages - They are not conscious of having done any thing unfriendly to the Liberties of America, or to have counteracted any of her wise Councils: If they have, they are certain it was without design.

They beg leave to represent to your Honors that they are now thrown out of Employ, are destitute of money, or the means of Obtaining it, and have nothing to depend upon, to soften the rigor of an approaching Winter, but your Honors Justice in granting them that hire to which thier Labours have entitled them - Which they humbly request this Honb Court to do, and as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c

Josiah Nottage Junr in behalf of himself
Benj^a Babbidge Gimell Clark & Tho^s Leveret

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 179, 179a.

2. The date of the petition would be shortly after the decision of October 3 to offer the vessel to Washington. The Journals of the General Court show no action upon it.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 5 [October]

The *Nautilus* came in from Rhode Island, being sent by Captain Wallace as Convoy to Boston, who wrote by her intelligence of the enemy having four privateers ready for Sea at New London.

1. Grave's Conduct, I, 140, BM.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Providence] Octor 5 The Come met

Voted That Captain Esek Hopkins Draw one Hundred & fifty pounds Lawfull money, out of the General Treasury in order to Victual the Minute Men &c now

under his Command Bound on Rhode Island, in Order to prevent the Men of Warr & Transports, now in the Harbour from takeing of Stock off the Island & that he Account [to] Government for the same –

Voted, That Eseck Hopkins Esqr be appointed Commander in Chief and William West Esqr next or second commanding Officer of the Troops ordered upon Rhode Island to secure the Live Stock &c there: And that the Instructions to them be approved and his Honor the Deputy Governor be requested to sign and cause the Colony Seal to be affixed to them.

1. Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, RIHS.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

Sir/

Tionderoga October 5th, 1775.

Yesterday Morning I received a Letter from General [Richard] Montgomery inclosing sundry Papers, Copies of which No 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. – together with Copy of another Letter No 6 received this Morning and which was written before that marked No 1. I now do myself the Honor to transmit you.²

I am very apprehensive of disagreeable Consequences arising from Mr. [Ethan] Allen's Imprudence. I always dreaded his Impatience of Subordination, and it was not till after a solemn Promise made me in the Presence of several Officers that he would demean himself properly that I would permit him to attend the Army. Nor would I have consented then had not his Solicitations been backed by several Officers

By the enclosed Return No 7 – Congress will perceive what Troops have joined the Army since I left it and what Provisions &Ca. have been forwarded to It, – the Cándians destroy great Quantities of Provisions, and much Waste is comitted by our People, In Despight of every Order issued to prevent It, – the Expençe of this Article will amaze Congress, however if the issuing Commissaries had done their Duty and Obeyed the Orders that were given them by the Commissary General or me, I should have had it in my Power to have detected every Quarter Master or Other who has drawn greater Quantities of Provision than what was due, and the Regiments might have been charged with it.

Such Crouds of sick are daily returning from the Army that altho' I had Thoughts of leaving General Wooster's Corps at Albany, I have found it necessary to order them up, –

I wish I could comply with General Montgomery's Requisition for Ammunition, But I have not an Ounce of Powder that I can Command nor do I expect any unless the New York Congress can send me some to whom I wrote on the 29th Ult. by Express and begged they would send five Tuns if they could in Row Boats that no Delay might be made.

The PayMaster General is now here and very much indisposed indeed, he proposed to resign the Employment, as he is apprehensive that he will not be able again to cross the Lakes. – I am fully convinced that it will be the Case, but as a New Appointment during this Campaign, will be introductory of Confusion, I have requested him to return to Albany & have taken the Liberty to Give him an Order to appoint a Deputy

The Pay master General's Appointment I understand will not afford of his Paying a Deputy I mention this that Congress may signify their Pleasure on the Subject.

Should Congress approve of having the Troops that are, or have been employed in this Department paid by Rolls drawn in the Form of the inclosed, It will be necessary, that I should be furnished with the Accounts of what Pay only has been advanced to them, for which Purpose an Order should go to the Governor of Connecticut, Massachusetts Bay Congress, that of New York and that of New Hampshire to furnish me with the Accounts, specifying the Persons Names to whom Money has been advanced by their Order.

On farther Consideration, I find this Order will be necessary even if Congress should not think proper to adopt my Mode of Payment, for I labour under Difficulties in Complying with Applications for Money as I do not know but I may overrun the Mark.

The first One hundred thousand Dollars issued to Mr [Jonathan] Trumbull are expended, and as I shall have large Calls on me from Canada and other Quarters I beg leave to mention the Necessity there is of a fresh supply to the Military Chest in this Department.

I am rather better than when I did Myself the Honor to write you last, having Yesterday for the first Time ventured to ride out two or three hundred Yards.

Should I receive Your Orders to engage Troops for the Winter Services, I propose to give the offers of Commissions to the Officers of the Army as they stand in Rank (unless your direct otherwise) Which I hope will be agreeable I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

[Endorsed] read before Congress 16. Octr. 1775

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 191-193, NA.
2. The various numbered enclosures are: Montgomery's letters of September 20 and 28, 1775; James Livingston's letter of September 27; Seth Warner's of the 27th Timothy Bedel's of September 18, and return of men and provisions of October 5, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Philadelphia] Thursday, October 5, 1775

Sundry letters recd from London were laid before Congress. On motion,

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting two vessels, which are on their way to Canada, loaded with Arms and powder, and that the committee proceed on this business immediately.²

The comee appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting the two vessels bound to Canada, brought in their report, which being read,

Resolved, That a letter be sent by Express to Genl Washington, to inform him, that they [Congress] having recd certain intelligence of the sailing of two north country built Brigs, of no force, from England, on the 11 of August last, loaded with arms, powder, and other stores, for Quebec, without a convoy, which it being of importance to intercept, that he apply to the council of Massachusetts bay, for the two armed vessels in their service,³ and despatch the same, with a sufficient number of people, stores, &c. particularly a number of oars, in order,

if possible, to intercept sd two Brigs and their cargoes, and secure the same for the use of the continent; Also, any other transports laden with ammunition, cloathing, or other stores, for the use of the ministerial army or navy in America, and secure them in the most convenient places for the purpose abovementioned; that he give the commander or commanders such instructions as are necessary, as also proper encouragement to the marines and seamen, that shall be sent on this enterprize, which instructions, &c., are to be delivered to the commander or commanders sealed up, with orders not to open the same until out of sight of land, on account of secrecy.

That a letter be wrote to sd honble council, to put sd vessels under the General's command and direction, and to furnish him instantly with every necessary in their power, at the expence of the Continent.

Also that the General be directed to employ sd vessels and others, if he judge necessary, to effect the purposes aforesd; informing the General that the Rhode Island and Connecticut vessels of force will be sent directly after them to their assistance.

That a letter be wrote to Govr Cooke, informing him of the above, and desiring him to despatch one or both the armed vessels of the colony of Rhode Island on the same service, and that he take the precautions abovementioned.

Also that a letter be wrote to Govr Trumbull, requesting of him the largest vessel in the service of the colony of Connecticut, to be sent on the enterprize aforesaid, acquainting him with the above particulars and recommending the same precautions.

That the encouragement recommended by this Congress to be given shall be, on this occasion, that the master, officers and seamen, shall be intitled to one half of the value of the prizes by them taken, the wages they receive from the respective colonies notwithstanding.

That the sd ships and vessels of war to be on the continental risque and pay, during their being so employed.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 278-279.

2. John Adams, in his Autobiography (*The Works of John Adams*, III, 6-8; hereafter cited as *Adams, John Adams*), presents an interesting account of the debate centering around the resolutions of that day, as follows:

The secretary has omitted to insert the names of this committee on the journals, but as my memory has recorded them, they were Mr. Deane, Mr. Langdon, and myself, three members who had expressed much zeal in favor of the motion. As a considerable part of my time, in the course of my profession, had been spent upon the sea-coast of Massachusetts, in attending the courts and lawsuits at Plymouth, Barnstable, Martha's Vineyard, to the southward, and in the counties of Essex, York, and Cumberland to the eastward, I had conversed much with the gentlemen who conducted our cod and whale fisheries, as well as the other navigation of the country, and had heard much of the activity, enterprise, patience, perseverance, and daring intrepidity of our seamen. I had formed a confident opinion that, if they were once let loose upon the ocean, they would contribute greatly to the relief of our wants, as well as to the distress of the enemy. I became therefore at once an ardent advocate for this motion, which we carried, not without great difficulty. The opposition to it was very loud and vehement. Some of my own colleagues appeared greatly alarmed at it, and Mr. Edward Rutledge never displayed so much eloquence as against it. He never appeared to me to discover so much information and sagacity, which convinced me that he had been instructed out-of-doors by some of the most knowing merchants and statesmen in Philadelphia. It would require too much time and

space to give this debate at large, if any memory could attempt it. Mine cannot. It was, however, represented as the most wild, visionary, mad project that ever had been imagined. It was an infant, taking a mad bull by his horns; and what was more profound and remote, it was said it would ruin the character, and corrupt the morals of all our seamen. It would make them selfish, piratical, mercenary, bent wholly upon plunder, &c. &c. These formidable arguments and this terrible rhetoric were answered by us by the best reasons we could allege, and the great advantages of distressing the enemy, supplying ourselves, and beginning a system of maritime and naval operations, were represented in colors as glowing and animating. The vote was carried, the committee went out, returned very soon, and brought in the report in these words:

Here Adams inserted the long resolution of that day.

3. The Massachusetts armed vessels, to which the committee referred, were the schooner *Diligent* and sloop *Machias Liberty*, commanded respectively by Jeremiah O'Brien and Benjamin Foster. Washington, as will be noted later, reported that Massachusetts had no vessels available for the enterprise since *Diligent* and *Machias Liberty* were based on Machias, and only nominally under the direction of the Massachusetts General Court.

JOHN ADAMS' NOTES OF DEBATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Philadelphia] Octr. 5.

Gadsden. I wish we may confine ourselves to one Point. Let the Point be whether We shall shut up all our Ports, and be all on a footing. The Ministry will answer their End, if We let the Custom houses be open, in N. Y., N. C., the lower Counties and Georgia. They will divide us. One Colony will envy another, and be jealous. Mankind act by their feelings. Rice sold for £3 – it wont sell now for 30s. We have rich and poor there as in other Colonies. We know that the excepted Colonies dont want to take Advantage of the others.

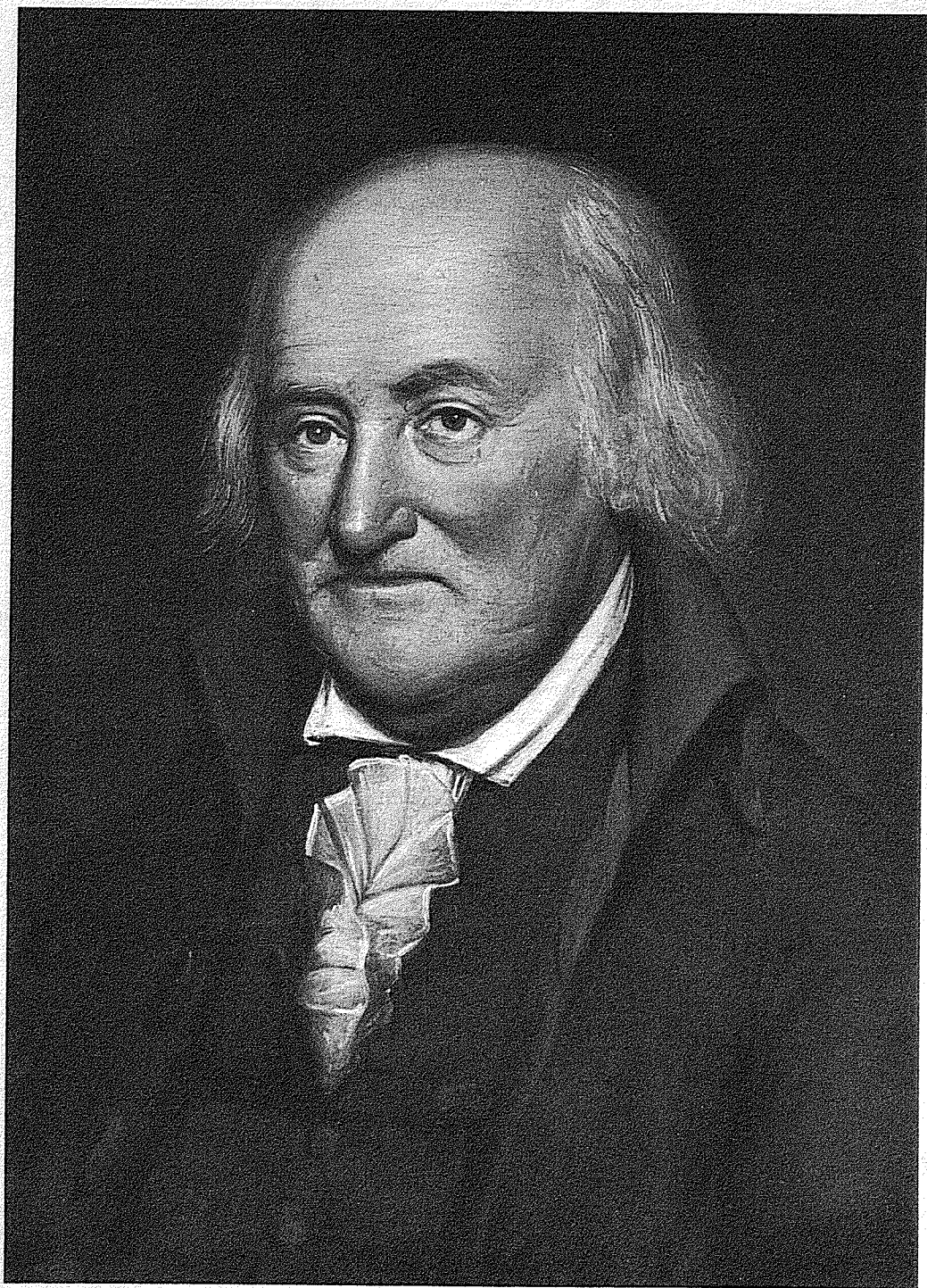
Zubly. Q. whether the Custom houses be stopped, and the Trade opened to all the World. The object is so great that I would not discuss it, on Horse back, riding Post haste. It requires the debate of a Week. We are lifting up a Rod – if you dont repeal the Acts, We will open our Ports.

Nations as well as Individuals are sometimes intoxicated. It is fair to give them Notice. If We give them Warning, they will take Warning. They will send Ships out. Whether they can stop our Trade, is the Question. N. England I leave out of the Question. N.Y. is stopped by one Ship. Philadelphia says her Trade is in the Power of the fleet. V[irginia] and Maryland, is within the Capes of Virginia. N. Carolina is accessible. Only one good Harbour, Cape Fear. In G[eorgia] We have several Harbours, but a small naval Force may oppose or destroy all the naval Force of Georgia.

The Navy can stop our Harbours and distress our Trade. Therefore it is impracticable, to open our Ports.

The Q. is whether we must have Trade or not. We cant do without Trade. We must have Trade. It is prudent not to put Virtue to too serious a Test. I would use American Virtue, as sparingly as possible lest We wear it out.

Are We sure one Cano will come to trade? Has any Merchant received a Letter from Abroad, that they will come. Very doubtfull and precarious whether any French or Spanish Vessell would be cleared out to America. It is a Breach of the Treaty of Peace. The Spaniards may be too lazy to come to America. They may be supplied from Sicily. It is precarious, and dilatory – extremely dangerous – and pernicious.



Christopher Gadsden. By Rembrandt Peale, c. 1795-97.

I am clearly vs. any Proposition to open our Ports to all the World. It is not prudent to threaten.

The People of England will take it we design to break off, to separate. We have Friends in Eng. who have taken this up, upon virtuous Principles.

Lee. I will follow Mr. Gadsden and simplify the Proposition, and confine it to the Q. whether the Custom houses shall be shut? If they are open, the excepted Colonies may trade, others not, which will be unequal. The Consequence Jealousy, Division and Ruin. I would have all suffer equally. But We should have some Offices, set up, where Bonds should be given that Supplies shall not go to our Enemies.

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 192-194.

JOHN HANCOCK TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹.

Sir,

Philadelphia, Octobr 5th 1775

The Congress having this day Rec'd certain Intelligence of the Sailing of Two North Country built Brigantines, of no Force, from England on the 11th of August last, loaded with Six Thousand Stand of Arms, a large Quantity of Powder other Stores for Quebec, without Convoy, and as it is of great importance if possible to intercept them, I am order'd by the Congress to Give you this information, and to Desire you immediately to Apply to the Council of the Massachusetts Bay for Two Arm'd Vessells in this Service, and Dispatch the same, with a sufficient Number of people, Stores &c particularly a Number of Oars in order if possible to intercept said Brigantines and their Cargoes, and secure the same for the Use of the Continent -. It is also their Desire that you Give orders to the Commanders of the Vessells you Send on this Service to Seize and take any other Transports laden with Ammunition, Cloathing, or other Stores for the Use of the Ministerial Army or Navy in America which they may meet with, & Secure them in the most convenient places for the use of the Continent -

That you Give the Commander or Commanders such instructions as are necessary, and also proper encouragement to the Marines and Seamen that shall be Sent on this Enterprize. That the instructions you shall Give be Deliver'd to the Commander or Commanders Sealed up, with Orders not to Open the same untill out of Sight of Land on Accott of Secrecy - If the Vessells in the Service of Massachusetts Bay can be Readily obtain'd you are to Employ them, and others if you shall think necessary, to Effect the purposes aforesaid; if they cannot, then you will Employ such as can be soonest fitted out - At the same time I am directed to inform you that the Rhode Island and Connecticut Vessells of Force, if possible, will be directly sent after to the Assistance of those you Send out, for which purpose I write by order of Congress to those Governmts by this Conveyance -

For the Encouragement of the Men employ'd in this Service, I am to inform you that the Congress have Determin'd that on this Occasion, the Master, Officers and Seamen shall be entitled to one half of the Value of the Prizes by them taken, the Wages they Receive from their respective Colonies notwithstanding -

It is further resolved that the Ships or Vessells of War employ'd in this Service are to be on the Continental Risque and pay during their being thus Employ'd -

For further Intelligence I Refer you to the Inclos'd, which have not Time to Copy, as I am order'd to Dispatch the Express immedeatly – I have the honour to be, [&c.]

John Hancock, Presidt

The Inclos'd please to order to be Deld to the Council of Massats Bay –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOHN HANCOCK TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS ¹

Gentlemen

Philada Oct 5th 1775

It having been represented to the Congress that you have, in the employ of the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay, two armed vessels; and a particular service being recommended to General Washington, the prosecution of which will require those vessels, I am directed by the Congress to inform you, that Genl Washington is instructed to make application to you for those vessels; and I am particularly authorized to desire you will put said vessels for this service, under the General's Command, and direction, and that you furnish him instantly with every necessary in your power at the expence of the Continent: – and in Case those armed Vessels cannot be employed in this service, you are earnestly requested to afford your utmost assistance in every matter that the General may have occasion to apply to you upon, in the prosecution of the public service. I have the honour to be [&c.]

John Hancock, President

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOHN HANCOCK TO NICHOLAS COOKE ¹

Sir

Philada Octr 5 1775

The Congress having received certain intelligence of the sailing of two north Country built Brigs of no force from England on the 11 of August last loaded with 6000 Stand of Arms and a large quantity of powder & other Stores for Quebec without a convoy: and it being of importance if possible to intercept them, I am directed by Congress to desire you with all possible expedition to dispatch the armed vessels of the Colony of Rhode island on this Service that the vessels you dispatch be Supplied with a Sufficient number of men, stores &c and particularly with oars: That you give the commander or commanders Such instructions as are necessary as also proper encouragement to the Marines & Seamen that shall be sent on this enterprize, which instructions &c are to be delivered to the commander or commanders Sealed up with orders not to open the same until out of sight of land on account of Secrecy

As there is also advice that a large quantity of Brass ordinance military stores & provisions are sending out to Boston, you are to give orders to seize all transports laden with ammunition cloathing or other stores for the use of the Ministerial Army or Navy in America; and that the said vessels with their cargoes when taken be secured in the most convenient places for the use of the Continent.

For the encouragement of the Men employed in this service I am ordered to inform you that the Congress have resolved that the Master, Officers and



John Hancock. By an unidentified engraver after Littleford, 1775.

Seamen shall be entitled to one half of the value of the prizes by them taken, the wages they receive from the Colony notwithstanding.

The ships or vessels of War are to be on the Continental risque & pay during their being thus employed.

On this subject I have wrote to General Washington & desired him to dispatch one or More vessels from Massachusetts bay on this Service. I have the honour to be, &c

John Hancock Presidt

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*, New Series, XXXVI, 277-278.

DIARY OF SAMUEL WARD ¹

5th [October]. Congress according to the order of the day went into a Committee of the whole, etc. After some debate a member produced a number of letters from England, which were read, and Captain Read, just arrived, ² and the gentleman to whom the letters were written, desired to attend the Congress. Expresses sent to General Washington, Governor Cooke and Governor Trumbull, to send our several vessels to intercept two transports with powder, etc. Encouragement given to the men, etc. The vessels to go on the service to be at the risk of the Continent.

1. "Diary of Governor Samuel Ward Delegate from Rhode Island in Continental Congress, 1774-1776," *The Magazine of American History* (New York and Chicago, 1877), I, Part II, 551.
2. Thomas Read was master of the ship *Aurora*, from London.

SAMUEL WARD TO NICHOLAS COOKE ¹

Sir

Philadelphia 5th Oct. 1775

I laid that Part of your Honors Letter relative to the proposed Voyage and your first Letter upon the same Subject before the Comee of Secresy & I am instructed to acquaint you. That they approve of the Plan and in Behalf of the united Colonies agree to advance a sufficient Sum of continental Money to purchase sixty or eighty Tons of good Gun Powder as suits you best, to run the Risque of the Money & Powder the Persons intrusted behaving with Fidelity and to give the same Commissions & Freight which they give to other Persons for the like Service which you may rely upon to be a handsome Compensation for the Service: The money shall be paid to your Order on Sight, The Committee make it a Rule when they advance Money to take good Bonds for the faithful Performance of the Contract on the Part of those who receive it, your Honor will be pleased to take such Bonds if you should advance the Money for the Voyage until we can replace it with continental money; the Bonds must be made payable to Thomas Willing Benjamin Franklin Philip Livingston John Alsop Silas Dean, John Dickerson, John Langdon Thomas McKean & Samuel Ward Esqrs in Trust for & to the use of the thirteen united Colonies in North America; The Condition that the money shall be faithfully laid out in France for good Gunpowder upon the best Terms & delivered to the above Comee for the use of the sd united Colonies in some Part of the Colonies of Rhode Island or Connecticut the Danger of the Seas & Enemies excepted: If the whole Quantity of Gun Powder cannot be

got the Comee would have as much Salt Petre with a proportionate Quantity of Sulphur to manufacture with it purchased as will make up the proposed Quantity of Powder the Bonds may specify that & also that if the Powder Salt Petre & Sulphur cannot be had as above directed that the Money shall be returned to the Comee abovesd.

The Comee would have waited for your particular Terms upon which the Voyage should have been undertaken but thought it would occasion a Delay of several Weeks & probably frustrate the Voyage, they therefore directed Me to propose to your Honor if hard money or good Bills of Exchange can be got, immediately to procure the same & dispatch the Vessel as soon as possible

It is expected that Provisions will be allowed to be exported to foreign Countries agreeable to the non exportation Agreement, if so the Money may be laid out here in flour at a low Rate.

If the Voyage cannot be undertaken without the Moneys being first sent from hence or if any other unforeseen Event retards it let Capt Hopkins come here immediately or acquaint us with it in any other Way & every thing reasonable on our Parts shall be done to expedite the Voyage I have the Honor to be in Behalf of the Committee of Secresy Sir [&c.]

Sam Ward

P.S. This Comee will if good fire Arms & Gunlocks are to be had at the Place proposed to go to advance the Money for two thousand stands of good Arms & five thousand good double bridled Gunlocks. Nothing of this matter ought to transpire save to the concerned if these last articles are engaged for the Bonds must contain the matter

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*, New Series, XXXVI, 278-280.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, Thursday, October 5, 1775

Williamsburg [October 5].

A few days ago lord Dunmore, in consequence of a piece in the *Norfolk Intelligencer*, commanded about a dozen of his men to go and seize the publisher of that paper, as also all his materials. The printer fortunately escaped, but they succeeded in their other attempt, and carried every article belonging to him on board the man of war. — Shameful as the proceedings of these *harpies* were, we forbear, at present, to insert a single syllable against the people of Norfolk; time, however, will evince whether they acted in this affair becoming the character of freemen, or whether pusillanimity had not too great a share in their conduct.

Lord Dunmore, we hear, has, in a taunting manner, promised the inhabitants of Norfolk that they shall sustain no great injury by the loss of their printer, as he will execute any thing in that way for them which they may please to send to him. But here, too, his lordship may fail, as it is reported he did in a certain other duty; though probably, by sending for his *Minden hero* (his old *speech writer*, &c. &c.)¹ he may procure some aid. — Suppose, then, [Edward] Foy to be his *foreman*, would not [Matthew] Squire make an excellent *printer's devil*?

We learn that two of the Norfolk printer's workmen were also taken on board the man of war, but are since released.²

1. Lord George Germain, accused of cowardice at the battle of Minden in 1759.
2. An erroneous report. Donald McDonald and Alexander Cameron continued to work for Lord Dunmore until his return to England.

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH¹

(No 32)

My Lord

The Ship *William* by Norfolk

Virginia 5th October 1775. —

Since writing to your Lordship by Mr [John] Randolph His Majesty's Attorney General for this Colony, I have been Strongly Solicited by a great Number of Gentlemen well disposed to His Majesty's Government to Erect the King's Standard, and that they (and thousands more they are persuaded) would flock to it immediately, they allege that this is the only means by which they can be Secured from the danger, with which they are hourly threatened by the Rebels; I could have had no difficulty of directly complying with their request, but the want of Arms and Ammunition to supply them with; I have advised them (without giving them any particular reason) to remain as quiet as possible for a Short time, when I hope I shall be in a Situation to give them more effectual support.

The Public prints of this little dirty Borough of Norfolk, has for some time past been wholly employed in exciting, in the minds of all Ranks of People the Spirit of Sedition and Rebellion by the grosest misrepresentation of facts, both public and private; that they might do no further Mischief I sent a Small party on Shore, on Saturday last [September 30] at Noon and brought off their press Tipes, Paper, Ink, two of the Printers and all the Utensils, and am now going to have a Press for the King on board one of the Ships I have lately taken into His Majesty's Service for the reception of the remainder of the 14th Regiment whoes arrival I look for with great impatience every hour. My having Seized their Press & produced the inclosed papers No 1 & 2.²

I am just now well informed that the Ordnance I mentioned to your Lordship in my letter No 28. that the Rebels had Seized belonging to His Majesty are now Mounting on field Carriges at Williamsburg and a great number of Ball casting for them at their foundaries, and that they have just now received by Land from Baltimore in Maryland three and twenty hundred Weight of Gunpowder which they got from the West Indies; the Men of War have three tenders out now Cruising for two Schooners and a Sloop that I have intelligence of that are expected from the same quarter with powder, two of which are bound to Baltimore, the other for this Colony one of the former is Armed; thus My Lord do I see every hour His Majesty's Enemies puting themselves in the best posture of defence possible, without having it in my power to give them the least interruption, and I give your Lordship leave to judge if this is not to the greatest degree gauling, when certain too that a very small force well applied now would not only effectually frustrate all their Schemes for the present, but soon reduce the whole of his Southern part of His Majesty's Continent to a proper State of Submission; I do beg and intreat your Lordship that I may not long remain an inactive Spectator of such unwarrantable proceedings.

Mr Collins of His Majesty's Armed Schooner the *Magdalen* before he left this place had Seized a Small Sloop which was condemned in the Court of Admiralty but the People had orders from their Committees not to purchase her,

she was left here with me together with another under the same predicament, by Mr Collins when he was ordered Home, I have ever since employed them as tenders Cruizing for Powder and Smugling Vessells, this Sloop in a very violent Gail of Wind that happened a Short time ago was drove on Shore near Hampton a Small Village up a Creek where nothing but small Craft can go, with an Officer and Six Men or eight Men on board, who to Save themselves were obliged to take to the Woods, the Officer very narrowly escaped with some of the People but several of the others were taken and thrown in to Goal, and after undergoing many examinations by these Committee Men were discharged as they proved that they had been pressed some Short time before, they took out of the Sloop Six of His Majesty's Swivells a Scene [seine] &c &c and then burnt Her; We have demanded Satisfaction of the People at Hampton for the Sloop and desired that the King's Stores might be returned, to all which they have given us a positive refusal; their Port is now blocked up and we have taken two of their Boats and shall not permit a Vessell to pass or repass till they return the Stores &c, they have called to their assistance between two and three hundred of their Shirt men Alias Rebels. I am [&c.]

Dunmore

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

2. See Common Hall of Norfolk to Dunmore and his reply, September 30, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

October 5th 1775.

At an Occasional Meeting of the Committee

Present Corns Harnett, Chairman. Timoy Bloodworth. A. Lillington. Jno Devan, John Hollingsworth James Moore. A. Ronaldson. Will Wilkinson. William Ewans. Will Campbell. John Ancrum. Wm Purviance. Adam Boyd Caleb Grainger.

Whereas it appears to this Committee, that several Vessels, loaded & cleared out by the Officers of His Majesty's Customs, are still remaining in this River;

Resolved, that every Vessel now in the River of C. Fear, loaded & Cleared out as above (before the 10th day of Sept'r last,) do proceed on their Respective Voyages within Ten days from this date.

1. Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774-1776), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *St. John*, LIEUTENANT WILLIAM GRANT ¹

October 1775

Moord in Pensacola harbour

Tuesday 3

Fresh breezes and cloudy Wr .Received on board orders to proceed to Sea At 6 oc Weighed and came to Sail Came on board a pilot past the Bar in safety At 9 blockhouse on Rose Island NbW 4 or 5 Leagues - Schooner very leaky - makes 6 Inches of Water Pr hour - Received on board Captain Hunt his mate and Negroes who were cast a way at the Entrance of the Misissippi River a Vessel belonging to Providence & requested a passage by the Governor

Wednesday 4

Gales and cloudy – Came up and spoke with a Sloop from Dalphisse Island bound to Pensacola – find the Vessel to make much Water At 2 PM parted Company with the said Sloop Reefed the mainsail a great head Sea Hard Gales and dark cloudy Wr at ½ past 2 PM discoverd the Vessel to be much by the head, and found the water was over the platform in the Hould found she was water Logged; Got the Iron ballast and every thing that could be removed aft haud down the head sails – Ripped up the platform and some of the Ceiling – got the buckets down the fore hatchway and Keep bailing her, and both pumps Continually going. At 4 begin to gain a little on her – at 6 oc the Officers and Men under my Command represented to me by Letter the dangerous situation of the Vessel, the Impossibility of keeping her to the Wind for regaining the Barr of Pensacola and requesting of me to bear a way for some place thats most convenient to get her repaired; Being thus Cir[cums]tanced the water running in the hould like Streams, and having sprung our main and fore boomb, and carryed part of our Rigging, Sails, blocks, [a]nd &c and being destitute of every Kind of Store – thought it most prudent for the Safety of our schooner to Keep her easy as the wind would permit the people constantly bailing –

Thursday 5

Wt. Key of the Portugasses So 37 East 106 Leagues At 11 [A.M.] she rather gaind on us – Shortnd sail to bail her – At 12 Strong gales and Hard rain with thick Weather handed the Topsails Shortned sail [so] much Water forward and it having no passage aft to the pumps baid her. – Shipped much Water.²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4330.

2. *Ibid.*, the *St. John* finally reached New Providence in the Bahamas on October 23, 1775, where she was under repair through the balance of the year.

MINUTES OF THE WEST FLORIDA COUNCIL¹

At a Council held in the Council Chamber
at Pensacola the 5th day of October 1775

Present

His Excellency Governor Chester			
The Honorable	{	William Clifton Ch. J. Philip Livingston Jun	} Esquires
		James Bruce Alexr Dickson	
		David Hodge William Johnstone	

His Excellency informed the Board that he had called them together at the request of Major Dickson who delivered him a Letter acquainting him that agreeable to the Recommendation of his Excellency and the Board contained in the Minute of the 2d Instant he had sent a small party to the Eastward on Rose Island and another to the Westward as far as the River Perdido to alarm and give the

earliest Notice to the Posts at the Red Cliffs and Rose Island and the Town of Pensacola in Case of any Vessels being off the Coast and in Case they make the Signal for any number of Vessels, they had his Orders to return to Pensacola to give him every information in their Power Major Dickson in his Letter also acquaints His Excellency that he had inclosed to him Mr [Thomas] Hutchins opinion what works would be necessary to make this Fort defencible against Musquetry which he had promised to request of him as mentioned in the Minutes of the 2d Instant . . .

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/634, LC Photocopy.

6 Oct.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER ¹

Camp South Side St Johns.

Dear General,

Octr 6th 1775.

Your Dilligence and Foresight have saved us from the Difficulties that threatned us. We are no longer afraid of starving. I wait now with Impatience for the Arrival of those Troops mentioned in your last, and which I believe from the Number of Boats on the Way will soon be here to take the advantageous Post I formerly spoke of on a Hill to the Westward. Since my last I have had some Proposals of an Accomodation through the Channel of the Caghnawagas from the formidable St Luke le Corne and other principal Inhabitants of Montreal. Tomorrow is appointed for a Conference at Lapraire. I have sent Major [John] Brown to manage it. Macpherson goes with him, and Mr Livingston of Chamblee will attend. The Result of this Negotiation I hope soon to make you acquainted with. Mr St Luke's Character gives me all the Reason in the World to be on my Guard against him. I shall insist on some substantial Proof of his Sincerity. Mr Livingston some Days ago took Post at Mr [Moses] Hazen's House with near 250 Canadians. They are erecting a Battery there which seems to make the Garrison very uneasy. Yesterday they attacked them with their Row Galley but were beaten back without Loss on the Side of the Canadians. No certain Intelligence yet of Arnold's Arrival, tho there are flying Reports to that Purpose. I wish he was at Quebec with all my Heart, I believe there is Nothing to oppose him. I am extremely happy that you have sent for more Powder. I believe we have not more than two Tons & a Half. This I am afraid will not do. Send as many Men as you possibly can furnish with Provisions. I am greatly in Want of them. Our Feebleness has intimidated the Canadians from embarking in so uncertain an Adventure. Were I strong enough to send 500 Men to Montreal, it would certainly declare for us, at least I have great Reason to think. The miserable Weather we have had, has distressed us much, but I hope it is now over.

Let the hard Cash come up as soon as possible, that our Reputation may hold good. Mr Carleton is not departed, as I informed you.

We want both Iron & Steel, & Turners Tools. The large Mortar is ready to play. I am &c

Richard Montgomery.

I shall send some more Boats in a few Days.

[Endorsed] Read [in Continental Congress] Octr 31st

1. John Hancock Papers, III, LC. Another copy enclosed in Schuyler to Congress, October 11, 1775; Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, II, 314, 315, NA.

COLONEL SAMUEL MOTT TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL ¹

Sir

Camp Before St Johns October 6th 1775

Ever since the Seventeenth of Last month we have Laid Siege to this Place, tis a very Difficult Place to Come at, as it is almost Surrounded with Sunken Swamps & Marshy ground, Many Small Occurrences have Happen'd During the Siege which I Cannot recapitulate, the Enemy it is Thought have fired 600 Bomshels besides numbers of Cannon Shot & Showers of Grape shot, but we have Lost but about a Dozn men by them all – They Played very severely on us when we were Erecting our Battery's I was for three Days Successively where the Shot & Shells Came & the grape Shot rattled round me Like hail, But a Good God has Preserv'd me – I had Several times the Dirt Spatterd all over me by the Shells & shot but None have hitherto hit me, the Extreme rainy Season & our very wet and Muddy Camp makes it much unhealthy, some Days ago I was orderd to Go round & Reconnoitre on the Northwest part of the fort, where we are Going to Erect a Gun Battery in order to make a Breach & storm the place If it Can be Conquerd no other way (which I Look upon the Attempt Dangerous & The Event Dubious) In going to Reconnotre I Crawld up within Musket Shot of the Enemy's Batterys & observ'd their Movements; in Doing of which I was Oblig'd more than once to be knee Deep in water & it being rainy I Was wet from head to foot from Early in the Morning till ten o'Clock at Night by which I got a great Cold & have not been well Since, I have been Laid Up for Several Days from business only that I keep about, but find it too Hard for my Constitution, Colo [Ethan] Allen has been very Servicable in bringing In the Cannadians & Indians, But being Encouraged by some others, he Has rather Contrary to his own Judgment Cross'd the River about five Miles below Montreal with only about 30, New Englan'd men & 70 Cannadian Friends 100 in the whole & Intended to Augment his Number of Cannadians & if Possible get Possession of Montreal, But he was the Next Morning Met by St Luke Lucorn with about 400 Regulars & french Tories – They Over Power'd Allen, & he is Either kill'd or Taken with About 20 of His men (which was a Severe stroke to us) - he however made some havock he Stood his ground firing till they Surrounded him altho his men forsook him, The Town Major of Montreal with some other of the most potent Tories were kill'd in the Engagement. –

On the 3rd Instant, There was a Severe Engagement Between the french whigs On one Side & the french Tories & Regulars on the Other side, at Chamble about 13 miles from this place, The Tory Party had the Advantage as they fired about Fifty Cannon shot on our Whigs when they had onlly small arms to Defend With They Lost Several men on Each side, The Whigs maintaind their ground; In Short tis a Melancholly Prospect to see, that all Cannada is in one Continued Scene of War & Bloodshed, if we Dont Carry our Point we have brought Cannada into the Most Deplorable Situation Possible to Conceive, as those people Who

have Taken arms in our favour with their Wives & Children will be Left to Cruelty without Mercy; & any of our army will hardly Escape with Safety Tis amazing to me that the Colony's should have so Little Sense of the Importance of This Expedition as not to give us a good Large Army, well Furnish'd in Due Season, which Indeed would have nearly Settled the Controversy, but we have never yet been 2000 Strong Exclusive of our friends of Cannada, altho' we Assume to ourselves all the Airs of a potent Army. on the 4th Instant the Enemy hauld off an Armed Vessel to the East side, when with her and a Large Schooner & the Cannon Of The fort, They began a heavy Cannonading & Bombarding on our Camp And Batterys But principally Aim'd at a Party of about 200 or 250 of our Cannadian friends who are Intrenching themselves on the East Side on which Our Gundaloes & Battery's Returnd the fire & the Cannadians Pour'd in a fire Of Musquetry, on the Enemy, & a party from our Camp Commanded by Colo [Timothy] Bedel, Likewise Came up & fired upon them, which made the Enemy Retire To their Den, the firing of Cannon & Musquetry was warm for about half An hour, our Cannadian friends Maintain'd their ground & kill'd some of The Enemy with the Loss of only one man Slightly wounded with a grapeshot

I have been present with the General at a Congress & Treaty with the Indians where the Heads of all the Seven Nations of Cannada were present & matters Were Conducted with Great Solemnity & to the Mutual Satisfaction of all

Yesterday St Luke Lucorn (that Arch Devil Incarnate who has Butcher'd hundreds men women & Children of our Colony, in the Late war in the Most Inhuman Manner) who has Ever been a head & Leader of the Cannadians and All the Indians, now finding that Notwithstanding all his Wiles & falsehoods The Indians & More than half the Cannadians are become friendly to Us, He has now sent a Message to us Desiring a Conference with us, the General has agreed to a Conference to be held at LePraire tomorrow Major Brown & the Aide Camp on our Side, & that wretch St Luke with the Principal Leaders of the Tory faction of Montreal on the other side, Tis a very Delicate Embassy & the Consequences will better manifest the Event, than it Can Be Guess'd, - The Indians of all the Tribes & the Cannadians who Joyn Us have all Learn'd English Enough to say Liberty, & Bostonian, and All Call themselves Yankee's, the Indians Boast much of it, & will smite On their Breasts Saying, 'me yankee,' -

It is very Grievous to me that General Schuyler is not here I had a very Good understanding with Him & a Good agreement in all the Modes of Prosecuting the Expedition but to my Sorrow & the Embarrassment Of the Service there is not that good understanding as I Could wish now General Montgomery's Chief Confident is one Colo [Donald] Campbell a Scotchman who Has been an Officer in the Regulars & is now Depy Qr Mr Genl & very profane I should be Very sorry to Inform your Honr that there is Scarcely a word heard from Head Quarters without some Oaths & Curses on Every Occation, but I Vallue Myself on the Righteousness of the Cause, & hope in God for Success.

I have no Great Opinion of Montgomery's Generalship altho I believe him To be a Man of Courage that is but a small (tho' Essensial) Qualification of a General, for all the Pretensions of New York there has not been One Head Colo of a Regiment, seen in the Army this year, & out of Their 3500 Men we have

never had more than 600 Down here, until within this 4 Days there has Come between 2 & 300 more, I Recollect nothing more Material, The firing goes on now pretty Briskly the Enemy are very Strongly fortified, The Event of Each Day Can only be told or even Guess'd at the Close of it, I am Sir with all Deference & Respect [&c.]

Sam^l Mott

1. Trumbull Papers, vol. 4, 174a-174d, ConnSL.

GEORGE WASHINGTON IN ACCOUNT WITH THE UNITED STATES ¹

[Extract]

1775

Oct 6 To Expens of Myself & Party visitg the Shores about Chelsea

[£] 8.5.6

1. *Fac Simile of Washington's Accounts From June, 1775 to June, 1783* (Washington, 1833), 7.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL ¹

[Watertown] Friday, October 6, 1775

A Letter from Thomas Crandon and Nathaniel Hammond of Dartmouth. Acquainting the Hon Board of an Allarm upon Nashawn Island, and several Companies repaired there, to there Assistance, and at the time they were their, Capt [John] Collins in a Sloop of war, came down the sound with four Brigantines and a Tender in the night on the 29th of September, One of sd Brigs got on Shore upon Nonnemesset Island, after a Trial found they could not get her off. — The owner of said Brigantine Mr [Henry] Bowers, with the men belonging to the Sloop of war, took to their Boat, and sot out for Homess hole, in order to get Assistance from aBoard a Man of War, In the Interim, our Soldiery having notice of her being on Shore, went and took possession of her, and have brought her to Dartmouth, where they have her safe under a strong Guard.

A letter from the Committee of Correspondence of Dartmouth acquainting the Honourable Board that on the Thirty'h Ultimo, the Militia at Marthas Vineyard made Six Men Prisoners belonging to the *Nautilus* Ship of War, Capt Collins Commander which Men were sent to us this day by the Committee of Correspondence at Holmess Hole, and upon examination find they were actualy Engaged in the Service of the Enemies of America — Also Inform you that on the same day a Brigantine from Jamaica Laden with Rum, Sugar, and Cotton, the Property of Messrs Henry Bowersss was retaken and sent in here. &c

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 33.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Friday, October 6, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. Pitts, Col. Sayer, and Deacon Cheever, with such as the honorable Board may join, be a Committee to consider a Letter from Messieurs Thomas Cranden, and Nathaniel Hammond, relative to a Brigantine lately taken and carried into Dartmouth; also a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence

of Dartmouth, dated October 1st, relative to the same Brigantine, and to six Prisoners, taken at Martha's-Vineyard, and brought to this Town.

[Endorsed] In Council, October 6, 1775: Read and concurred; and Walter Spooner and Moses Gill, Esquires, are joined.

A Petition of Joseph Patrick, praying an Allowance for the Expence of himself, and a Number of other Persons, in taking and securing two Vessels at the Eastward, was read, and committed to Mr. Hopkins, Capt. Batchelor, and Mr. Whitney.

The Committee on the Petition of Ivory Hovey, entered October 5th, reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the Table 'till the Committee appointed to consider the Expediency of fitting out a Number of Armed Vessels, should report, who were enjoined to sit; and Mr. Gerry and Capt. Foster, were appointed to said Committee, in the Room of Col. Grout, and Mr. Jewet, absent,

Afternoon

Ordered, That Capt. Cutter, be on the Committee to consider the Expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels, in the Room of Mr. Sullivan.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE UPON THE PETITION OF IVORY HOVEY ¹

In the House of Representatives Oct. 6 1775.

Resolvd that the Committee appointed by this Court for the Districts between Penobscott & Machias, be and hereby are allowd to permit as many Persons, within their Limits, as they shall think proper, to fit out Privateers and the sd Commee are also hereby directed to commissionate such Officers as they shall judge suitable for the above Purpose. And the sd Commee are further more permitted to take the Sloop *Sally*, now in the Care of the Commee of Safety at Deer Island and improve the same as a Privateer, till the further Order of this Court. And the sd Commee hereby have liberty to take such Methods as they shall judge convenient to procure Powder, and other necessary military Stores; they strictly adhering to the Resolves of the Continental Congress ²

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 183.

2. The report was read in the Massachusetts House of Representatives on the above date, but was ordered to lie on the table until the General Court had completed its business upon the expediency of fitting out armed vessels.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 6 [October]

Lieutenant [Henry] Mowats little Squadron being now ready the Admiral ordered an Officer and seven men to be lent to the *Canceaux* from the *Scarborough* and ten from the *Boyne*. The *Symmetry* and *Spitfire* requiring a great deal of Carpenters Work to be done to them to receive the Mortars Shells and

other Artillery Stores, and these being obtained with much difficulty at different periods notwithstanding the Admiral made several applications for them in person to the General, much more time was consumed in this Equipment than if the Business had received that ready assistance from all concerned which such an Undertaking might expect and required: and the taking Artillery Stores quietly off by Night, to prevent our intentions being discovered, occasioned also additional delay. As to the Naval Stores and Provisions wanted, they had been early supplied from the men of war.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 140-141, BM.

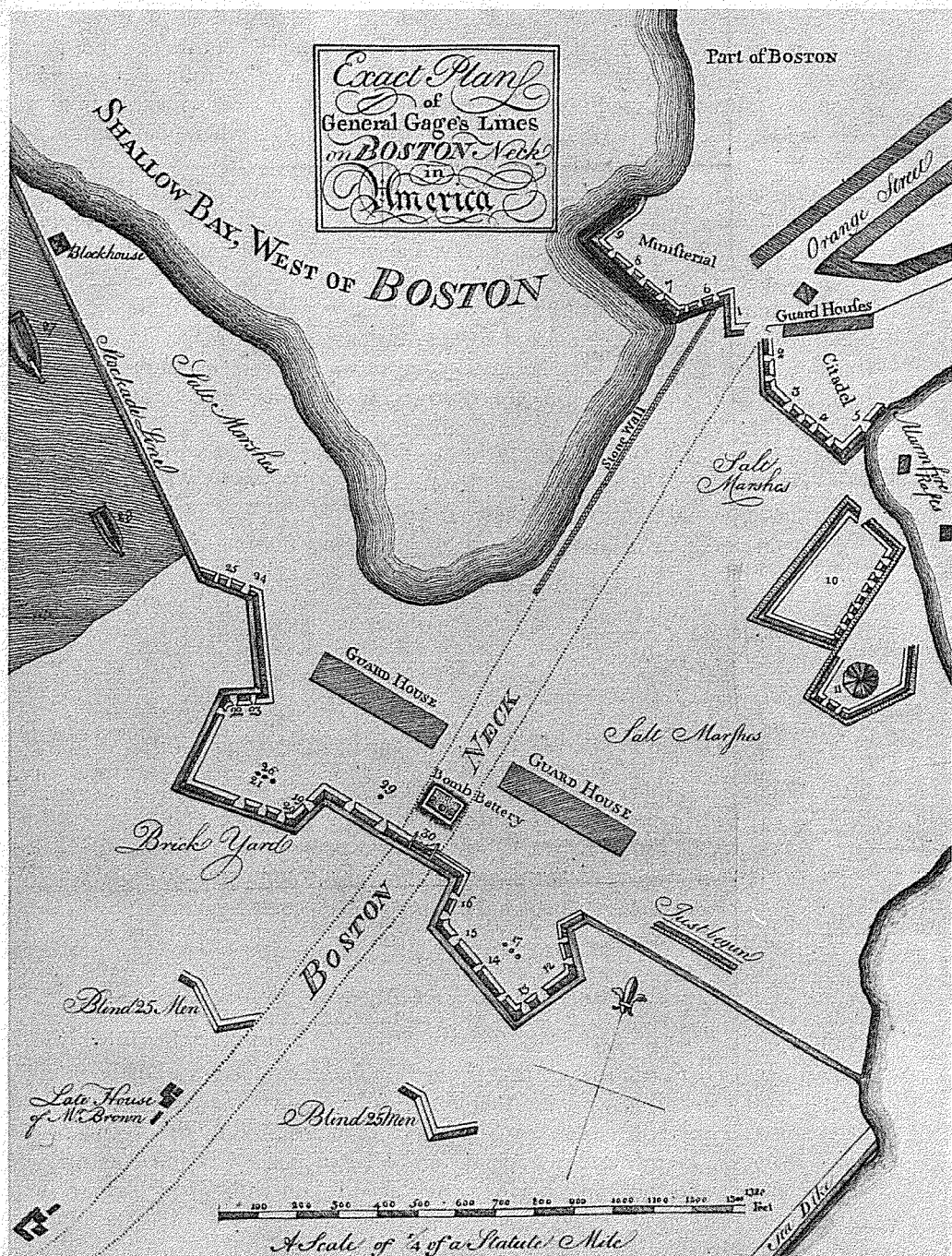
VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO LIEUTENANT HENRY MOWAT, H.M. ARMED
VESSEL *Canceaux*¹

Whereas the four New England Governments are in open an avowed Rebellion against his Majesty, and they have been daring enough to make Seizures of several of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels, and to send the Crews to Prison, and have also have fired upon killed and wounded many of the Kings Subjects serving on board his Majesty's Ships; And whereas there is undoubted Intelligence of their fortifying their Sea Ports, and of their determination to cut off and destroy his Majesty's Subjects serving in his Fleet and Army whenever it is in their Power.

And whereas I have caused the *Symmetry* Transport and *Spitfire* Sloop to be armed and fitted in the best manner the Situation of our Affairs would admit in order to proceed along the Coast, and lay waste burn and destroy such Seaport Towns as are accessible to his Majesty's Ships; And whereas from your having been employed many years on the Survey of the Coast to the Eastward of this Harbour, you cannot but be qualified to carry on this Service from your knowledge of all the Harbours, Bays, Creeks, Shoals, and having full confidence in your integrity, Loyalty and Naval Experience, and in particular for your late spirited and judicious Conduct at Falmouth, I have thought proper that you should command on this Expedition: You are therefore hereby required and directed to take the *Symmetry* and *Spitfire* under your Command together with his Majesty's Schooner *Halifax*, and proceed with them as soon as possible to Cape Anne Harbour, that Town having fired in the month of August last upon his Majesty's Sloop *Falcon*, wounded her People and taken many Prisoners; you are to burn destroy and lay waste the said Town together with all Vessels and Craft in the Harbour that cannot with Ease be brought away. Having performed this Service you are to take the advantage of Wind and Weather, or any other favorable Circumstances, to fall upon and destroy any other Towns or places within the Limits aforesaid, and all Vessels or Craft to seize and destroy.

My Design is to chastize Marblehead, Salem, Newbury Port, Cape Anne Harbour, Portsmouth, Ipswich, Saco, Falmouth in Casco Bay, and particularly Mechias where the *Margueritta* was taken, the Officer commanding her killed, and the People made Prisoners, and where the *Diligent* Schooner was seized and the Officers and Crew carried Prisoners up the Country, and where preparations I am informed are now making to invade the Province of Nova Scotia.

You are to go to all or to as many of the above named Places as you can, and make the most vigorous Efforts to burn the Towns, and destroy the Shipping



in the Harbours. And as the Number of Marines you carry in the Vessels are too few to land and maintain any Post, you are to be careful not to risque their Lives or the Lives of any of your People by attempting where there is not great probability of Success, but to content yourself with falling upon the Rebels, doing what you can with Expedition and coming away before they can assemble to cut off your Retreat, and never risque your Ships aground or where you cannot put to Sea at all times of Tide, Wind permitting.

You are to bestow your whole attention to annoying the Rebels and the Security of your own Vessels; to observe in all your operations the strictest discipline, not to suffer plundering upon any Account, as I will make an Example of whoever shall presume to be guilty of it.

Whenever you can distinguish the persons or property of those who have taken no part in the rebellion and have given proofs of their Attachment to the Constituti[on] by refusing to concur in the unwarrantable measures that have been adopted to subvert it, you are to protect and defend them to the utmost of your power.

I leave entirely to your own discretion where to go and when to return, relying upon your Zeal for his Majesty's Service and the good of your Country for the steady and effectual Execution of these Orders.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 6. of October 1775

Sam^l Graves.

By Command of the Admiral

G. Gefferina.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 141-143, BM.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux*¹

Octr 1775

Do [Moord in Boston Harbour]

Friday 6

this Morning there was a brisk cannading from Boston neck to the Rebels and the Rebels on them a Corporal of the 63 Regt Killed - Do Wear PM Employed Embarking troops on board of the *Simmentry* [*Symmetry*] and *Spitfire* armed vessels

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

(Copy)

Boston October 6th 1775.

Sir, I beg leave to Inform you that if the Ship *Pallas* can be got ready by Sunday [October 8] I intend to Embark, therefore beg the Convoy may be ready by that Day, and that you will Order the Number of Men required by the Agent for the Ship, to be on Board, and I hope they will be such good Seamen as may be depended on and not any of the Prisoners I am with great Regard and Esteem Sir [&c.]

1. Gage Papers, CL.

GEORGE BURSON TO NICHOLAS BROWN¹

Sir

Newport Octor 6-1775 -

I Wrote you a few lines by Mr Angel at present nothing is done in this Truly Distressd Town but removing the unhappy Women & Children to the Internal part of the Island, together with all th[e] Effects Which the Hurry & Confusion will admit, the Brentons & Rome were yesterday recd on board the Man of Warr - the former being sent for by Wallace, from which & other Circumstances, it was verily thought a Cannonade from all the Ships (say 3 Men of Warr) 1 Privateer Brig & 2 Transports) wou'd begin before Night this Created a scene too affecting to be Describ'd, - Women & Children hastning from what was thot Impending ruin with all the marks of Terror in their Countenan[c]es, Mean While our Friend from Providence &c With a number of armed Inhabitants proceded to the Neck from Whence they Drove abot 60 Head Cattle & abot as many Sheep tho within Gun shot of the Enemy - last Night a Compy from Prov: were Quarterd at Dudleys Farm - The Torries appeard not a little Intimidated & it was with Difficulty that a Mob was prevented from Gratifying their rage on the Obnoxious Cole & Thurston, both of Whom were brot before the Committee, but were Dismissd & waited on to their respective Houses the former by Capt Hopkins, & the latter by some Gent: of this Town, - am Just Informed that the Doctor of the *Rose* is taken under Guard by some of our assisting friends - Wallace is much Enraged his rancour Boils with (I had almost said) Infernal fury - No Ferry boats are sufferd to pass one attempted last Night when the passengers were taken by Wallace, & the Boat put ashore Dismasted - a sloop Shard the same fate, E[ndeavo]urd to sail with some Goods - the Bearer Waiting - am in Greatest Haste Most respectfully yours

Geo. Burson

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS¹

[New York] Die Veneris, 10 HO. A.M. October 6th, 1775.

Capt. Robert Wallace attending at the door, was called in. He informs that he sailed from Baltimore, in Maryland, with the brig *Mary*, on the 14th of September; that the brig was cleared out on the ninth, was loaded before the tenth, and passed the Capes on the 23d; that she is loaded with wheat, flour, and sixty casks of flaxseed; that her owners live in Baltimore, and she is bound to Falmouth, in Britain; that he put in here in distress, to save his life and the cargo; that his vessel was brought to by the *Asia*; that Capt. Vandeput had pressed six of his hands; and that the brig *Mary* now lies along side of the *Asia*. Capt. Wallace prays leave to refit his vessel.

Ordered, That Robert Wallace, Master of the brig *Mary* from Baltimore, bound to Great Britain, be permitted to bring the said brig up into the East river, in order to be refitted, and if necessary for that purpose, to unload her.

A draft of a letter to the Continental Congress, informing the state of the brig *Mary*, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6th, 1775.

Gentlemen—Capt. Robert Wallace, in the brig *Mary*, sailed from Baltimore, in Maryland, the 14th of September last; cleared out the 9th, was loaded before the 10th, and passed the Capes on the 23d; she is bound to Falmouth for orders, and put in here by distress, and wants repairs; her cargo consists of wheat and flour, and sixty casks of flaxseed; she was brought to by the *Asia*, ship of war in our harbour, who has pressed six of his men, but has promised to return them, or supply him with others in their stead. The captain of this brig has applied to us for leave to come into this harbour to unload and refit, and when she is repaired she may be allowed to prosecute her intended voyage. From principles of humanity we consented to his coming to unload and repair; but shall give no further order until we are favoured with your sentiments on the subject, as it may possibly be construed a breach of the regulations of the last Congress relative to exportations.

We are respectfully, gentlemen, Your most obedient humble servts. By order. To the Honourable the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted by the messenger to Philadelphia.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 167–168.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Friday, October 6, 1775

Two letters from Genl [Philip] Schuyler, dated Ticonderoga, 25 and 28 Sept, with enclosures were recd and read.

On motion made,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the several provincial Assemblies or Conventions and councils or committees of safety, to arrest and secure every person in their respective colonies, whose going at large may, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the colony, or the liberties of America.²

Ordered, That an authentic Copy of the above be by the delegates transmitted to proper persons in their respective colonies.

On motion made

Resolved, That the Committee appointed by this Congress for the importation of powder, export, agreeable to the continental Association, as much provisions or other produce of these colonies, as they shall judge expedient for the purchase of arms and ammunition.

The Congress took into consideration the letter from New York, respecting the fortifications ordered to be erected on Hudson's River, and after some debate

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to take the same into consideration and report to Morrow morning their opinion of the answer proper to be sent to the Convention of New York.³

The ballots being taken the following gentlemen were chosen, viz: Mr [John] Morton, Mr [Silas] Deane, and Mr R[obert R.] Livingston.

The Committee appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting the vessels coming out with arms and ammunition brot in their report, which was read:

Ordered, To lie on the table, for the perusal of the members.

Resolved that the consideration of the resolve submitted by the delegates of Rhode Island, which was referred to this day, was put off till to Morrow.¹

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 279–291.

2. John Adams, in his notes of debates supplies the following for the discussion of this resolution on October 6:

Chase, I dont think the Resolution goes far enough. Ld. Dunmore has been many Months committing Hostilities vs. Virginia, and has extended his Piracies to Maryland. I wish he had been seized, by the Colony months ago. They would have received the Thanks of all North America. Is it practicable now? Have the Committee any naval Force? This order will be a mere Piece of Paper. Is there a Power in the Committee to raise and pay a naval Force? Is it to be done at the Expence of the Continent. Have they Ships or Men?

Lee. I wish Congress would advise Virginia and Maryland to raise a force by sea to destroy Lord Dunmore's power. He is fond of his bottle, and may be taken by land, but ought to be taken at all events.

Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 194.

3. Letter of September 19, 1775, which, according to endorsement was read in the Continental Congress on September 22, but not acted upon October 6.

4. The resolution of the Rhode Island Assembly of August 26, 1775, recommending a Continental fleet, had been introduced into the Congress two days before.

NARRATIVE OF WILLING, MORRIS & Co's. CONTRACTS WITH THE SECRET COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Extract]

[Philadelphia, September 19–October 6, 1775]²

In Sept'r 1775 Willing Morris & Co entered into a Contract with the Secret Committee and received 45000 Dollars in advance thereon, Mr Wm Duncan a Worthy Active Young Gentleman of the City of Philada was jointly Concerned in this Contract tho not named. We bought the Ship *Duke of York*³ Capt Higgins & sent her for Hamburg in Ballast the said Mr Duncan going passenger in order to execute the Contract carrying with him bills drawn by Willing Morris & Co in order to make the purchases. But Willing Morris & Co having supplied Bills on London at different times to a considerable Amount for the Public use, & not being able to buy others to replace their Money in Europe; made application for leave to Export Provisions (during the time of the prohibition) on the Continental Account . . . the design being to replace for WM & Co in Europe the Money they had drawn for, to serve the Public and the Money Mr Duncan was to lay out in Hamburg . . . but it unfortunately happened that the Ship *Duke of York* Cap Higgins has never been heard of & Mr Duncan must have perished in her. this of course prevented the execution of this Contract

1. Robert Morris Papers, HUL.

2. These dates are arbitrary, the first being the day the Secret Committee was elected, and the latter, the day the Committee was permitted to export as much provision or other products as expedient for the purchase of arms and ammunition.

3. The *Duke of York*, a ship of ninety tons, was purchased from Blair McClenachan, a Philadelphia merchant. She was an old vessel, having been built in 1765, and, until acquired by McClenachan on December 3, 1774, had been called the *Mercury*. Ships' Registers, HSP.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[Philadelphia] October 6th. 1775

A Warrant and directions for John Ross, Gentleman, was this Day drawn up and approved of, and is as follows:

In Committee of Safety.

To John Ross, Gentlemen

You are hereby appointed Muster Master of the Forces belonging to the Pennsylvania fleet, and authorized to exercise all such powers as may be necessary for the Effectual Discharge of the said office. You are to repair on Board and visit each Boat in the Fleet, once at least in every month, and oftener if occasion should require, or if directed by this Committee. You are there to require the articles signed by the Boat's Company, and carefully to call over their Names, view each of them separately, examine whether they be actually fit for their Respective Duty, and see that their Numbers, Conditions, and abilities, agree with the Returns made by the Captains, and faithfully certify the same on the said Returns. You are also to compare all Draughts and Orders made on the Paymaster by the Captains in favour of the Officers and Privates belonging to the Boats, examine whether the time which they have been in the Service be truly stated, with their ranks, and certify the same accordingly. And all officers and others belonging to the Pennsylvania Fleet, are hereby strictly enjoined & required at all Times to admit and receive you on board the Boats, and suffer you to proceed in the Duties above specified, without Hindrance or Molestation; And for your so doing this shall be your Warrant.

A Warrant and Directions for John Maxwell Nesbitt, Gentleman, was this day drawn up and approved of, and is as follows:

In Committee of Safety.

To John Maxwell Nesbitt, Gentleman:

You are hereby appointed Paymaster of the Pennsylvania Fleet, and empower'd to do all such Matters and things as may be necessary in the Execution of the said Office. You are regularly to pay all Draughts and orders made on you by the Captains of the armed Boats in favour of the Officers and Privates employed in the Service of the said Boats, which are properly certified by the Muster Master, having strict regard to the Rates fixed and Published by this Committee for the Pay of the said Officers and Privates respectively, And keeping exact accounts and Receipts of all sums of Money by you paid away, and the Names of the Persons to whom, & the Purposes for which they were disbursed; And for your so doing this shall be your Warrant.

Upon Motion,

It is agreed by the Board, That an officer be appointed to receive the Indents from the Captains and officers of the Boats, and to procure the necessary articles for fitting the armed Boats, as Ships Husband for the Fleet.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 355-357.

7 Oct.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Tartar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD MEDOWS ¹

October Moored at Annapolis Royal [Nova Scotia]
 Saturday 7 AM fir'd a 9 pr & made the Signal for Weigh at ½ past Weigh &
 Came to Sail in Compy with 6 sail of transports & Sloop *Tartar*. At
 Noon Employd Working out of the Gutt.²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/972.

2. *Ibid.*, the *Tartar* was giving the convoy an escort toward Boston, and parted with the transports and *Tartar* sloop on October 10, 1775.CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Sir

Lively Penobscot Bay 7 October 1775

I take this Opportunity to acquaint you that I anchor'd under the Fox Islands with his Majesty's Ship under my Command and all the Convoy on the 27th Sepr at 7 P.M. the Wind S b E. It blew strong that Night and all the next day; the day following Captain Payne had a Conference with the People on shore, at first they appeared little inclined to let us have their Wood; but on our assuring them they should be satisfied for whatever we had from them, they soon grew more flexible, and we got off about 20 Cord, the rest that they had cut not being drawn out of the Woods; nor dare they hawl it out for fear of being destroyed by Col. [James] Cargill and his Ruffians from the Main; without we ordered them so to do, which Order we soon gave, and they promised to act accordingly; and the next day I anchored here (Long Island) with the Ships, where I found the People under the same Terror, but on our giving them every Assurance of our intention to pay for the Wood we had from them, with positive Directions to hawl their Wood to the Shore, they complied; and we have now two Ships loaded; two more will be finished Tomorrow and by Tuesday hope to finish three more, and by the end of the next Week we have a Prospect of getting them all loaded if not disturbed by a Visit from Cargill who we are told intends us that favor. As we have given these People the strongest Assurances that they shall be paid for their Wood before we leave them; and Capt. Payne not being provided with Cash or Goods sufficient for that purpose, I am at his request induced to send the Sloop (that brings this) to Boston with his Letters to General [James] Robertson, to forward to him by an armed Vessel and a Transport without loss of time money and goods to satisfy these People, and should the same not arrive by the time the Ships are loaded I shall be under the necessity of leaving the *Spy* here 'till the same arrives; These People are very poor and in great want of almost all the necessaries of life, and I must think it will be of the greatest Consequence to the Kings Service (so far as relates to a Supply of Wood for the Garrison at Boston) that the utmost Dispatch should be made in sending the money or articles Captain Payne has wrote for.

Last Night I was informed an Embarkation, on board which were 1500 Men under the Command of Col. Arnold, arrived at Kennebeck the end of last Week from the Eastward; and that they are gone up the River in Whale Boats and Batteaux and are destined for Canada: this Account may be relied on.

I have stoped a Schooner from Piscatagua to load Wood, which Schooner I intend bringing with me to Boston; And herewith you will receive the State and Condition of his Majesty's Ship under my Command I am &c

Tho^s Bishop.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 96-97, BM.

PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Gentlemen: --

Committee Hall [Portsmouth] October 7, 1775.

On the 2d day of this month, the Ship *Prince George*, of which Richard Emmes is master put into this harbour from Bristol, bound to Boston, loaded with one thousand eight hundred and ninety-two barrels of flour. Upon notice of her arrival Lieutenant Thomas Pickering with a boat and hands, by order of Captain Titus Salter, went on board, and finding the said provisions were intended for the use of Gage's Army, he took her into possession, and brought her up to this Town, and unbent the sails, and applied to this Committee, on the 3d day of this month. Messrs. S. Sherburne, P. Long and G. Wentworth, all of this Committee, were appointed to unload her; and as the Town is in great want of flour, they were desired to make sale of fifty barrels for cash, and to supply the fort therewith; but before they had accomplished it, the vote was reconsidered, and ordered that no part of the cargo should be taken out till the advice of the Committee of Safety for the Province was taken thereupon. And we wrote at the same time to General Washington, advising him of the capture; to which we have received the inclosed answer, by which he requests the whole may be sent up to him, as the Army is in want of it, and he will be accountable for it. We also represent to you, that this Town is destitute of flour; that not a barrel is to be bought, at any rate, for the supply of the forts and inhabitants; and at best six hundred barrels should be reserved for their use, and to be sold for the cash only. Your advice is requested by us in respect to the disposal of this cargo, and we would wish it as speedily as possible, for our government. You will perceive, by General Washington's letter that an armament is fitting out at Boston, upon some expedition, and, as he suspects, to bombard some Towns on the Coast; we are not without great suspicion that the enemy have an intention upon this Town. With the advice of Captain Worthen, we have thought proper to order Captain Robert Parker to enlist forty-four men immediately, to be stationed at the fort on Seavy's Island, for the present defence of that fort for one month; which we hope will meet with your approbation, as we have been induced thereto wholly for the publick safety. We have appointed John Penhallow, John Wendal and George King, Esqs. to wait upon you, and to confer fully with you on such matters as may regard the general safety. I am, Gentlemen, in behalf of the Committee, [&c.]

H. Wentworth, chairman.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 618; similar letter sent to the New York Committee of Safety, October 5, 1775.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO STEPHEN MOYLAN¹

Dr Sir As the Management of the Flour at Portsmouth may be attended with some Difficulty unless some Person goes there by Appointment of the General – I have wrote to the Chairman of the Committee of Portsmouth which is left open for your Perusal – If you think that without any Inconvenience to the other Matter you can go to Portsmouth, it is thought best you should & Settle the Matter on the best Terms consistent with the Letter & direct the Transportation in the Manner most proper & safe –

If you meet with any Difficulty you will inform us as soon as possible – I am in haste, your &c J R

Camp at Cambridge Octo 7 1775

Stephen Moylan Esq at Salem or Marblehead –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO HUNKING WENTWORTH¹

Sir Camp at Cambridge October 7th 1775

The General fearing he shall give you & the other Gentlemen of the Committee too much Trouble has directed me to inform you that he has dispatch'd Mr Moylan Muster Master General of the Army to negotiate the Transportation of the Flour,² he will give a Receipt for it, so that any Directions of the Congress with Regard to any Compensation for Capture may be fully complied with, should any such Claim be made. – The Vessel &c. his Excellency thinks should remain under your Care till the Determination of Congress is had. –

You will therefore Sir, oblige the General & promote the Service by giving Mr Moylan all the Assistance you can. He has directed me to make his respectful Compliments to yourself and the other Gentlemen of the Committee –

We have yet no farther Intelligence of the sailing of the Fleet mentioned in the General's Letter of the . If there had been an Account at Boston of the Capture of this Vessel, we should have supposed an Attack upon you was meditated, but by a Deserter who came out yesterday we learn that this Event had not then reached Boston. – I am Sir, by Order of his Excellency [&c.]

Jos: Reed Secrty

1. André de Coppet Autograph Collection, PUL. Wentworth was chairman of the Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Committee.

2. The barrels of flour on the ship *Prince George*.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES¹

[Watertown] Saturday, October 7, 1775.

Samuel Holten, Esq; brought down the Report of a Committee of both Houses, on the Petition of Thomas Crandon and Nathaniel Hammond; and also on the Application made by the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Dartmouth, viz.

That Four of the Prisoners therein named, viz. Edward Webb, Thomas Newman, Charles Clark and John Wooden, be forthwith sent to some Goal in

this Colony, there to be confined until the further Order of this Court; and the other two appearing to be impress'd Men, viz. Benjamin Bowers and John Burn therefore report that they be discharged – Also report, that the Brigantine mentioned by said Committee, said to be the Property of Henry Bowers and Henry Bowers, jun. be forthwith discharged, and delivered to the said Bowers, or their order.

[Endorsed] In Council October 6 [*sic* 7], 1775.

Read and accepted, and thereupon Resolved, That the said Edward Webb, Thomas Newman, Charles Clark and John Wooden be forthwith sent to some Goal in this Colony, there to be confined until the further Order of this Court; and that the said Benjamin Bowers and John Bivin be forthwith discharged.

And it is further Resolved, That the said Brigantine be forthwith discharged, and delivered to Messrs. Henry Bowers and Henry Bowers, jun. who are the rightful Owners thereof.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]
(No 40.)

Boston October 7th 1775.

A few armed Vessels with an hundred Troops on Board are gone to annoy the Coast under the Command of Lieutenant Mouatt [Mowat] of the Navy, and it's hoped they will make many Prizes of Boats and Ships that are in the several Harbours, and have brought Supplies to the Rebels; and have also enabled them to stop Refreshments coming to Boston.

We have now thirty Eight Transports out for Forrage and Fuel, whose Return we wait for with Impatience, as the Season grows late to procure large Quantities from the Eastward; and we must make another Trip to the Bay of Fundy for Hay.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.

CAPTAIN JOHN MACARTNEY, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

(Copy)

Mercury at Boston Octo. 7, 1775

Sir I am honoured with your favor of the 1st instt inclosing A Copy of your Letter to Captain Montagu on his arrival at Boston from Virginia and of his answer; of your Letter to Lord Dunmore on the receipt of his accusation against me, and of his Lordships answer, and I cannot enough express my acknowledgements of your generous open and candid proceedings on this affair. I beg leave to lay before You the peculiar embarrassment of my situation. His Excellency Lord Dunmore in his letter to you of the 17th of July last has thought proper to charge me with Crimes of the most heinous nature, such as highly Concern my Honor, my Life and Property; in Consequence of which you were pleased to suspend me from the Command of His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*. His Lordship however in his letter to you of the 12th of September has thought proper to contradict the essential points of his accusations.



Major General Thomas Gage. By John Singleton Copley, c. 1768–69.

As this Affair is of so Singular and delicate a Nature wherein My honor and Character are so deeply Concerned, I am to beg that you will be pleased to order me home to England that I may at a publick Court Martial vindicate my Conduct in Virginia and support my honor and Character as an Officer. I am further to beg that as my health is Much impaired owing to my Confinement and anxiety of Mind, that you will be pleased to give me leave to go to England as Soon as possible. I have the Honor to be Sir [&c.]

John Macartney

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JOHN MACARTNEY, R.N.¹

(Copy)

Preston Boston 7 October 1775

Sir In answer to your Letter to Me of this day I am to acquaint You that as the *Mercury* will very Soon go to Sea I think you had better be onboard the *Preston* where I have ordered you to be received and Victualed until I Can Send you to England in one of His Majesty's Ships. In the mean time you are to be checqued on the *Mercury's* Books and not discharged. I am Sir [&c.]

Sam Graves.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JUSTIN BUDD TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL¹

Honble Gentlemen The Subscriber an officer belonging to the *Falcon*,² being under the closest confinement in North-hampton Goal prays you will please to tak into consideration his very disagreeable situation, and allow him the same indulgence with his brother officers – I know it is cruly said that I once broke my parole, but I can assure you Gentlemen, that report is false, it being never tender'd to me; that I made my escape, I own to be true, and I then thought it no crime to fly from the like confinement – I again beg leave to address the Honble Council, & intreat they will please indulge me with my request, as I feel myself severely punished for my past unthinking step. I am [&c.]

Justin Budd

Goal at North-Hampton the 7th October 1775

[Endorsed] Octor 12th 1775 – Read [of] by the Major part of the Council and to be dismissed

Perez Morton Dpy Secy

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 148.

2. H.M. Sloop *Falcon*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose*, CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE¹

October 1775

Saturdy 7

At Single Anchor off Bristol the Church E N E
AM at 10 fir'd a Gun and made Sigl to Weigh. Little Wind and
hazy at 1 PM weighd and came to Sail In Co the *Glascow, Swan,*
Bolton, 4 Tenders 2 Transports 3 Schooners and 3 Sloops, ½ past
6 Anchd off the Town of Bristol 3½ fm as did the Squadn at
8 fir'd into the Town

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan*, CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH¹

Octr 1775 at An An[chor] in Bristo[l] abreast of [the] Town with
 Springs [on] the Cables

Satudy 7 Weigh'd & Came to sail In Company with *Rose*, *Glasgow*, *Bolton*,
 Tenders [2] Transports, 2 Schooners & 3 Sloopes Running up the
 River at 7 Came in Bristol Harbour, & Got a Spring out & began
 Firing on the town [a]s did the *Rose Bolton* & Tenders at 9 ceased
 Firing

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES¹

[Newport, October 4 to 7]

Wednesday 4th Inst Brig. Gen. Esek Hopkins with about 300 [400] Troops marched on to Rhode Island & came to Newport. Of these 150 were raised in Little Compton & Tiverton in nine Hours. They were ordered by Dep. Gov. Cook to protect the Stock on this Island. They encamped at Mr Dudlys Mr Banisters & Mr Irishs on the Hill about a Mile out of Town. Then marched & drew up in order on the Parade. Two Tories Ned Cole & Ned Thurston were apprehended & bro't before the General in the Court House, tho' not by his Order. He bro't them out to the Head of the Battalion, & declared he should not take up any of the Inhabitants of the Town, & so dismissed them. But he would apprehend all the Men o' Wars Men & Foreigners factors buying Things for [Thomas] Gage: accordg the Doctor of the *Swan*, & a man detected in bringing round Goods from Boston & selling them here, &c were apprehended, brot before the General & sent to Providence. The Brenton Stock was left on the Point, & the Men o'War & Transports drawn up close or near – but it being very rainy & stormy on Thursday the Men o'War had not took off the Stock tho' they had set Marines to guard it. These resolute brave Men 280 of them marched down into the neck on Thursdy & to the very extremity of it in the sight of the Men o' War & very near, & boldly bro't off 60 or 70 Head of Cattle, 100 Sheep, besides Hogs, Turkeys &c It was expected that there would be Firing from the Ships & Landing Marines—but the Marines ran off—and they fired only two swivels. Our Forces returned to Town, & the Men o' War drew up close before the Town, & swore in great Wrath that he would fire upon the Town at Vh P.M. But he did not. However his Threatngs threw the Town into a general Panic and the Inhabitants immedy went to removg their Effects with Women & Children out of Town. The removing continued all Night, all Friday & Saturday both day & night. All Friday Wallace continued his Menaces, but fired not. On Saturday all the Ships and Transports sailed off to the northward towards Prudence or Bristol Ferry: but with what view is unknown. Additional Reinforcemts came in. & it was reported that a Detatchmt from the Army at Cambridge was expected here to day: and some suppose Wallace is gone round to the No End of the Isld to prevent their passing the Ferry— others that he is gone to take Stock off of Prudence. The Army here may be near 500 strong. They instantly marched for the north End of the Isld. or Prudence to watch the Men o' War.

An Express from Gov. Cook to Gen. Hopkins arrived this Morng bringing a Copy of a Letter from Gen. Washington, informing that a Detachmt of the Kings Troops with some ships of force lately sailed from Boston; doubtless to attack some Seaport, & therefore he notified Gov. Cook. The Expecta of Regular Troops, & also of Colony Troops, & the Anticipation of a Conflagration of the Town in their Rencounters, renewed the spirit of Removal in which Multitudes have been employed with the greatest Assiduity. The Evacuation is incredible! The perhaps Three hundred Houses on the Isld (exclusive of 1100 in Newport) are all filled. The poor Tories cant remove.

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 620-623.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow*, CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE ¹

1775 Octr [Rhode Island Harbor]

Saturday 7 at 10. AM the Commodore ² made the Signal for Sailing [P. M.] The Commodore made the Signal to prepare for action at 1 weigh'd & Came to sail in Compy the *Rose*, *Swan*, *Bolt[on]* Brigg & Tenders with 2 Transports & severall small Vessells at 7 the Ship got a ground in stays

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/398.
2. Captain James Wallace of the *Rose*.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO JEREMIAH WADSWORTH ¹

Sir — You are desired forthwith to furnish the Brig *Minerva* under the command of Capt Giles Hall with men & all necessary Provisions and Warlike Stores for a Cruise of Six Months making use of Such Stores as may be on hand of the Property of the Colony, and Purchase such as may be wanting, Consulting with Capt Hall about the Same as far as will be needful and in Case you Cannot obtain a quantity of Ball for said Cruise that will be Sufficient in any other Way you may apply to Capt John Deshon and Capt Niles for Some of the Ball Provided for the Schooner *Spy* and let them Immediately Provide for the *Spy* from the furnaces. You Will Please to act with all Possible Dispatch in this Business without Delay

Jonth Trumbull

Dated at Lebanon Octr 7th 1775

1. Louis F. Middlebrook, *History of Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution 1775-1783* (Salem, 1925), I, 24. The original of this letter has not been found.

JOURNAL OF DAVID SAFFORD ¹

[Ticonderoga] Sept. 17. We embarked for St. John's, arrived the same day, and that night received five shot from the enemy.

Sept. 18. The enemy threw eight bomb shells, and fired 30 cannon, without doing us the least damage; we returned forty-four shot, (twelve pounders,) struck a Batteau, and an armed schooner several times: Received intelligence that Major Brown had an engagement with the enemy, and had taken eight waggons loaded with provisions.

Sept. 19. Both sides quiet.

Sept. 20. A batteau was sent out by the enemy as a spy, and drove back by Capt. [William] Douglass, who fired 4 twelve pounders at her, one of which took effect: Three head of horned cattle and 40 sheep taken by our troops at Chamblee: Three women took one of the enemy's serjeants, who was going through the country as a spy (in disguise) and brought him in a horse cart to our army: Between 10 and 11 at night a smart fire was received from the enemy.

Sept. 21. The fire from the enemy last night was occasioned by a party of their troops being repulsed who went to take some cattle and hogs, near Major Brown's encampment; 12 o'clock three French Tories and one of the enemy's serjeants taken prisoners and brought into our camp; information is received that one of our scouting parties have taken 16 waggons loaded with provisions, rum, brandy, &c. At 2 o'clock the enemy renewed their fire, and we kept exchanging shot with them till night.

Sept. 22. The enemy kept firing alternately till sunset without doing us any damage, began a very heavy fire at 7 o'clock with balls, grape shot, and bombs one of our men killed.

Sept. 23. They kept up a brisk fire all day and threw between 30 and 40 shells; no damage done except one man slightly wounded; in the evening seven prisoners were brought into our camp.

Sept. 24. The enemy began to fire at sun rise, and continued all day without doing us any damage.

Sept. 25. They began their usual music this morning and continued all day; At five o'clock we fired four cannon, two shot of which went through the armed schooner, and 'tis supposed would have sunk her, if she had not been immediately warped on shore.

Sept. 26. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, we fired four cannon, received a like compliment from the enemy; sustained no damage.

Sept. 27. A brisk fire on both sides the whole day, one of our gunners killed by a cannon ball from the enemy.

Sept. 28. Intelligence is received that Col. Allen, with about 80 men had engaged a body of 200 of the enemy, about two miles from Montreal that Col. Allen was either killed or taken prisoner, together with twenty of his men.

Sept. 29. The enemy fired a few shot this morning, and about nine o'clock at night a smart fire began on both sides, which continued till ten.

Sept. 30. No firing on either side.

Oct. 1st, 2d, and 3d. The enemy fired a few shot.

Oct. 4. A party of the French, who act in concert with our army, began an entrenchment on the east side of the lake, which the enemy perceiving, sent an armed sloop with troops on board to drive them off; but the French gave them so warm a deception [reception], that they were obliged to make a precipitate retreat back to St. John's, with the loss of about 20 men - The French had one man slightly wounded.

Oct. 5. No material occurrence.

Oct. 6. In the night we threw 6 bomb shells into St. John's, and had 31 in return without doing any damage.

Oct. 7. The enemy were playing their cannon on our troops this morning when I came away.²

1. *Connecticut Gazette*, New London, October 27, 1775.

2. *Ibid.*, "Last Saturday [October 21] Mr. David Safford arrived at Norwich, from the American camp, near St. John's, which Place he left the 7th Inst. He kept a Journal of the Proceedings of both Armies, as far as he was able, from the time our Army left Ticonderoga, to the time he left the Camp. Mr. Safford informs that it is generally believed Col. Allen is alive – that St. John's is surrounded and must soon surrender, as it is thought, their stock of provisions is nearly exhausted, and that the Canadians are much in our favour." Safford who was employed by the Connecticut troops to go post alternately between Ticonderoga and Norwich, happened to be at the former place when orders were received for the Army to proceed to Canada and lay siege to St. John's, and went along to see the issue.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Saturday, October 7, 1775

Agreeable to the order of the day the Congress resumed the consideration of the Resolution submitted by the Delegates of Rhode Island,² and

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the consideration of it be deferred till Monday 16 Inst

The committee appointed to take into consideration the letter from the Convention of New York, respecting the fortifications ordered to be erected on Hudson's River, brought in their report, which being read, was agreed to, as follows:

That the provincial Convention of New York be directed immediately to render Hudson's river defensible; That in doing this they may be particularly attentive to form such works as may be finished before the winter sets in. That it is very doubtful whether any stone work can be properly made at this advanced season, it is therefore submitted to the judgment of the convention, whether it could not be more cheaply and expeditiously done by works of wood or fascines. If they should think otherwise, that they be directed to go on with the work in the way which they think best, since it is the opinion of this Congress that the work should by no means be neglected.

But if the work be already begun on the plan sent us, that they render such parts as can be first finished defensible, so that the labour be not thrown away, if an attack should be made before the whole can be finished.

That the convention be directed to enquire whether there are not some other places where small batteries might be erected, so as to annoy the enemy on their passage, particularly, a few heavy cannon at or near Moore's house, and at a point on the west shore, a little above Verplank's point.

That it be recommended to the said convention, to establish, at proper distances, posts to be ready to give intelligence to the country, in case of any invasion, or by signals to give alarms in case of danger, and that they confer with the Assembly of Connecticut, and Convention of New Jersey on the speediest manner of conveying intelligence in such cases, and receiving assistance when necessary.

That the convention be farther directed to take the most effectual method to obstruct the navigation of the said river, if, upon examination, they find it practicable.³

On motion made,

Resolved, That orders be sent to General Wooster, in case he has no orders to the contrary from General Schuyler, that he immediately return to the batteries erecting in the highlands, and there leave as many of his troops, as the conductors of the works shall think will be necessary for compleating them, and that he repair with the remainder to New York.

Resolved, that the Consideration of the resolve of Rhode Island be referred till next Monday week.⁴

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 281-283.

2. John Adams, in his notes of debates in the Continental Congress, provides a lively account of the discussion upon the Rhode Island resolution, when its consideration was begun on October 7, as follows:

Chase. It is the maddest Idea in the World, to think of building an American Fleet. Its Latitude is wonderful. we should mortgage the whole Continent. Recollect the Intelligence on your Table - defend N. York - fortify upon Hudsons River.

We should provide for gaining Intelligence - two swift sailing vessells.

Hopkins. No Objection to putting off the Instructions from Rhode Island, provided it is to a future day.

Paine. Seconds Chace's Motion, that it be put off to a future day Sine die.

Chace. The Gentleman from Maryland never made such a Motion. I never use the Copulative. The Gentleman is very sarcastic, and thinks himself very sensible.

Zubly. If the Plans of some gentlemen are to take Place, an American Fleet must be a Part of it - extravagant as it is.

Deane. I wish it may be seriously debated. I dont think it romantic, at all.

J. Rutledge. Move that some Gent. be appointed to prepare a Plan and Estimate of an American Fleet.

Zubly seconds the Motion.

Gadsden. I am against the Extensiveness of the Rhode Island Plan, but it is absolutely necessary that some Plan of Defence by Sea should be adopted.

J. Rutledge. I shall not form a conclusive opinion till I hear the Arguments. I want to know how many Ships are to be built and what they will cost.

S. Adams. The Committee cant make an Estimate untill they know how many Ships are to be built.

Zubly. Rhode Island has taken the lead. I move that the Delegates of R. I. prepare a Plan, give us their opinion.

J. Adams. The Motion is entirely out of order. The Subject is put off for a Week, and now a Motion is to appoint a Committee to consider the whole subject.

Zubly, Rutledge, Paine, Gadsden, lightly skirmishing.

Deane. It is like the Man that was appointed to tell the Dream and the Interpretation of it. The Expence is to be estimated, without knowing what Fleet there shall be, or whether any at all.

Gadsden. The design is to throw it into Ridicule. It should be considered out of Respect to the Colony of R. Island who desired it.

Determined against the appointment of a Committec.

Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 198-199.

3. *Ibid.*, II, 199; John Adams' notes of debates also contain interesting discussions on the subject of fortifying the Hudson River.

4. This is a duplicate entry in the Journal; thus the day begins and ends with the postponement of consideration of the Rhode Island resolution until October 16, 1775.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia, Octr. 7th, 1775

If We must have Trade how shall We obtain it?

Our Country furnishes a vast abundance of materials for Commerce. Foreign Nations have great Deamnds for them. If We should publish an Invitation to any

one Nation or more, or to all Nations, to send their ships here and let our Merchants inform theirs that We have Harbours where the Vessells can lie in Safety, I conjecture that many private foreign Adventurers would find Ways to send Cargoes here thro all the Risques without Convoys. At the Same Time our own Merchants would venture out with their Vessells and Cargoes, especially in Winter, and would run thro many Dangers, and in both these Ways together, I should hope We might be supplied with Necessaries.

All this however Supposes that We fortify and defend our own Harbours and Rivers. We may begin to do this. We may build Row Gallies, flatt bottomed Boats, floating Batteries, Whale Boats, Vesseaux de Frize, nay, Ships of War, how many, and how large I can't say. To talk of coping Suddenly with G.B. at sea would be Quixotism indeed, but the only Question with me is, can We defend our Harbours and Rivers? If We can We can trade.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters*, I, 126-129.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] October 7th.

Resolved, That James Roberts, Pilot, be permitted to Pilot down the River & Bay of Delaware, the Brig't *Charlotte*, Capt. Parker; And he is warned by this Committee, to avoid going or being taken on Board any Man of War, or other British Armed Vessel.

Resolved, That Colo. Cadwalader be desired to deliver to the Master at Arms, what Muskets, with the Bayonets, he can spare out of a Number he has order'd to be made; And that this Board pay him four Pounds five shillings for each, being the price he agreed for.

Resolved, That the Master at Arms go to the different Smiths in and about this City, who are capable of making Fire Arms and Gun Locks, and desire them that are out of employ to attend this Board.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 357-358.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, SUPPLEMENT, FRIDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1775

Williamsburg, October 7.¹

Last week a vessel from the West Indies, with a cargo of rum, sugar, &c. consigned to capt. Phripp of Norfolk, was seized by the *ministerial pirates*, and sent to Boston, for the use of their *brethren in wickedness* there; who now begin to stand in need of *artificial spirits*, to support their drooping courage.

And on saturday [September 30] between 2 and 3 o'clock after noon, an officer with 12 or 13 soldiers, and a few sailors, landed at the county wharw [*sic* wharf] in Norfolk, under cover of the men of war (who made every appearance of firing on the town, should the party be molested) and marched up the main street to mr. [John Hunter] Holt's printing-office, from whence, without the smallest opposition or resistance (although there were some hundred spectators) they deliberately carried off the types, and sundry other printing implements, with two of the workmen, and after getting to the water side with their booty gave three huzzas, in which they were joined by a crowd of negroes. A few spirited gentlemen in

Norfolk, justly incensed at so flagrant a breach of good order and the constitution, and highly resenting the conduct of *lord Dunmore* and the *navy gentry* (who have now commenced downright *pirates* and *banditti*) ordered the drum to be beat to arms, but were joined by few or none; so that it appears Norfolk is at present a very insecure place for the life or property of any individual, and is consequently deserted daily, by numbers of the inhabitants with their effects.

We hear that *lord Dunmore* is exceedingly offended with the *Virginia* printers, for *presuming* to furnish the publick with a faithful relation of occurrences, and now and then making a few strictures upn his lordship's own conduct, as well as that of some of his *delightful associates*, such as *Dicky Squire* and *little white-headed Montague*. Some of their actions have certainly deserved the severest reprehension, to say no worse; for which the printers appeal to the whole world, even *Fredy North* himself, and the immaculate *John Bute*. — It seems his lordship has it much at heart to destroy every channel of publick intelligence that is inimical to his designs upon the liberties of this country, alledging that they have *poisoned the minds of the people*, or, in other words, laid open to them the tyrannical designs of a weak and wicked ministry, which have been supported, *in character*, by most of their *slavish dependents*. It is to be hoped, however, that neither his lordship, nor any other person (however dignified) will have it in his power to succeed in so *diabolical a scheme*, only fit to be accomplished among *Turks*, and never could have been devised but by a person of the most unfriendly principles to the liberties of mankind.

We hear that a Press is soon to be set up on board the ship which *lord Dunmore* lately seized from mess. *Eilbeck, Ross, & co.* under his lordship's own immediate inspection, with *proper assistants*; so that we may soon expect to see the *Gosport Chronicle*, *published by authority*, which it is said is to contain occasionally, the commentaries of a certain *illustrious chief's* wars in *Vandalia*, some *curious anecdotes*, diverting *stories*, and a number of other *valuable* and *interesting* particulars, which no doubt will ensure to this *new publication* a very extensive circuit, and consequently redound to the *credit* and *interest* of its *noble proprietor*.

1. The Supplement, though dated October 6, was not printed until the following day, October 7. Several items appeared under latter date.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, OCTOBER 7, 1775

Williamsburg, October 7.

The following extract of a letter from Norfolk¹ will serve to shew the distressed situation that town is unhappily reduced to by the wanton, unjust, and cruel behaviour of the tools of tyranny and oppression on board the ships of war in that harbour. Various reports have been in circulation here, within a few days past, of a manoeuvre of the soldiery on the 30th ult. and from the communication by water being obstructed, it is seldom we get intelligence from thence, but we are assured the letter contains an authentic account.

1. See "Extract of a letter from Norfolk, October 1," which describes the taking of the type and part of the printing press of John Hunter Holt's newspaper.

A D O S E F O R T H E T O R I E S.

COME hither brother tradesman,
And hear what news I bring,
Its of a Tory ministry,
A Parliament, and King,
A packing they must go, must go, must
go, or a begging we shall go.

With places and with pensions,
Like Charles and James of old,
They rob us of our Liberty,
And sell us all for gold,
And a packing, &c.

The Jacobites and Tories,
Dance round us hand in hand,
Like hounds they surround the throne,
And fatten on the land,
And a packing, &c.

Our brethren in America,
With tyranny they grieve,
And they to make us praise their deeds,
With lies they us deceive.
And a packing, &c.

Their ports and harbours they've block't up,
And all their trade they've stop't,
So all the poor are left to starve,
And we must shut up shop.
And a packing, &c.

With Popery and Slavery
America they treat,
And swear they will dragoon them all
If they will not submit.
And a packing, &c.

Our Soldiers and our Sailors,
Their purpose will not suit,
They'll never against the people fight,
For Mansfield, or for But,
And a packing, &c.

Our merchants have petitioned,
And all the town besides,
And Chatbam has upbraided them,
But nothing bends their pride,
And a packing, &c.

Then let us to the Palace,
And Parliament repair,
And see who will deny us right,
Or tell us if they dare,
And a packing, &c.

Should they our just demands refuse,
Genius of Liberty,
Conduct such Traitors to the Block,
A sacrifice to thee,

Then a singing we will go, we'll go,
we'll go, and a singing we will go to
Tower-Hill.

I R E L A N D Printed; AMERICA Re-Printed, in the Year MDCCLXXV.

JOSIAH MARTIN TO SAMUEL JOHNSTON¹

Cruizer Sloop of War in Cape Fear River,
October 7th 1775.

Sir,

Notwithstanding the respect I have entertained for your private character, notwithstanding my repugnance to oppose to its merits your conduct in public and political transactions, during the present unnatural, unhappy and much to be lamented contest between Great Britain and her Colonies, which my long forbearance towards you must have evinced, you have reduced me to the necessity I wished to have avoided of choosing between the two disagreeable alternatives of testifying my disapprobation of your Conduct Officially, or taking upon myself the guilt of conniving at the undutifull behaviour of one of The King's Servants, which last being utterly inconsistent with my ideas of the duty I owe His Majesty, I cannot hesitate to make my election of the former however painfull my respect for Mr Johnston makes that decision.

I have seen with astonishment Your late appearance in the conspicuous character of Moderator of a popular Assembly unknown to the laws and constitution of this Province and summoned and convened by yourself. and I have seen with greater surprise if possible your acceptance of the appointment of Treasurer of the Northern District of this Colony, unconstitutionally, and contrary to all law and usage conferred upon you by this body of your own creation, on whose other acts so derogatory to the just authority of The King and so utterly subversive of the constitution of this Country I shall not here enlarge, although I do most sincerely and unceasingly deplore them. Your conduct in these instances Sir I am bound to consider such manifestations of your undutifulness to His Majesty and His Government, and such an avowal of your participation in the present fatal disorders of this Country as render it altogether unfit, and inconsistent with my duty to The King to permit you to continue Deputy Naval Officer of this Province: and I am to inform you that I have accordingly appointed Mr Archibald Neilson to supersede you as Deputy Naval Officer of this Colony, from which Office you are hereby suspended until His Majestys Royal Pleasure shall be known. I am Sir &c.

Jo. Martin

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/318, 673-675, LC Photocopy.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY¹

Octor 75

Moored off the Fort [Johnston]

Saturday 7th seiz'd the Brig *Adventure* from St Ubes with salt; sent an officer & 4 men on bd the Brigg: ²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

2. *Ibid.*, Parry did not record the libel against the *Adventure*, but reported on November 24, 1775, that "the brigg *Adventure* was sold."

MINUTES OF THE COMMITTEE OF SOMERSET AND PORTROYAL PARISHES,
BERMUDA ¹

At a Meeting of the Committee appointed by the Parishes of Somerset and Portroyal to answer a Letter from Capt. Tollemache Commander of his majesty's Sloop *Scorpion* ² to Richard Fowle & Nathaniel Bell Esquires, On Saturday the seventh Day of Octr 1775.

Present

Henry Tucker Junr	From Somerset	Henry Tucker Esqr	From Portroyal.
John Tucker		Nath. Bell Esqr	
Daniel Tucker		Richard Jennings	
Jona Outerbridge		John Jennings	
Thomas Fowle		Joseph Hinson	
Thomas Gilbert		Nath. Todd	
John Gilbert Esqr		St G. Tucker Esqr	

Resolved that in the Debates of this Committee one Person only shall speak at a Time and no Interruptions permitted.

Henry Tucker Esquire of Portroyal was chosen Chairman.

The Letter from Capt Tollemache dated Sepr 30th 1775 was then produced and read.

Then Henry Tucker Esquire of Somerset produced Instructions from the Parish of Somerset in what manner the Said Letter should be answered

Then Henry Tucker Esquire of Portroyal informed the Committee that the Instructions received from the Parish of Port royal were generally to set forth the Facts relative to the Subject of Capt. Tollemache's Letter, and to join in an address to the Governor to call the Assembly immediately.

Mr. Robert Tucker one of the Committee of Inspection for Somerset Parish appointed in Obedience to the Vote of the Governor's Council & Assembly for the due Observation & inforcing of the Provision Act was called upon to declare what passed on board Capt. Conyers's Schooner on Fryday the 29th of Sepr last who gave the Committee the following Information Viz:

Henry Tucker of Somerset informed the Committee that Information was received on Thursday Evg the 28th of Sepr that a Shallop with armed Men had left St Georges that afternoon and was designed for Elis Harbour Where the[y] arrived Some Time after Night ³ – The Circumstance of her coming at so unseasonable an Hour & in a hostile Manner generally alarmed the people & induced them to think that some improper Design was had against the Persons or Property of the People, particularly as Reports had circulated for many Days before that the *Scorpion* came to Ber[mud]a for the express Purpose of impressing Men from these Ilds – The People generally armed and prepared to oppose any illegal & arbitrary Attack and for no other Purpose whatever – In Order to reduce the Matter to a Certainty himself with Mr Jennings and Mr. G. Tucker were desired by the People to call on the Officers who were said to have the Direction of the Shallop & desire to be acquainted with the Purport of their coming at that unseasonable Hour & in a hostile Manner in appearance to Disturb the Peace of the People – That the officers expressed a Concern at the People havg taken the Alarm

at the Manner of their coming in which they must own gave some Foundation for such Alarm, that they shou'd have been glad to have been applied to imedeately on their landing when they shou'd readily have given every Satisfaction in their Power to have composed the minds of the People that they then declared that they came with no Design of molesting any of the Inhabitants but for the sole Purpose of endeavouring to purchase the Cargo of the Schooner from So Car[olin]a comanded by Capt Conyers, that they had been at Capt Conyer's Ild for that Purpose but cou'd not see him as he was from Home. – They were then told that if any Person here had Power to Dispose of the Cargo it was one Mr Cole who was Passenger on bd the Schooner & the Place where he was to be met with – The Officers said they shou'd call on Mr Cole in the Morning for that Purpose – that the People were then satisfied with the Declarations of the Officers & imedeately dispersed – that the Officers behaved with great Civility & Politeness & were thoroughly treated in the Same Manner themselves –

The above Information was confirmed by Messrs. John Jennings & Daniel Tucker.

Capt. Clement Conyers Senior part owner of the Schooner from Carolina next informed the Committee that on the morning of Fryday the 29th Ultimo, the Officers and Sailors from on board the *Scorpion* came on board his Schooner and asked for Mr Cole who coming on board immediately the Officers applied to him to purchase his Cargoe of Rice. Who replied that he could not sell it – as it belonged to persons in St Christophers who for aught he knew might be starving for want of it. The officer then said if he could not purchase it [illegible] he was commissioned by the Governor to take the Vessel and Cargo and carry them to Town – He then asked if there was any Owner of the Vessel, and was informed that himself (viz This Informant) was part owner thereof. The Officer then said he must take the Vessel to Town – This Informant replied that she should not be removed without his having good Security for her. – This Informant then came off and met Mr R:T: with some others going on board the Vessel & knows nothing further of the Transaction.

Mr Cole of Carolina a passenger onboard Capt Conyers's Schooner was next called upon who gave the following Information – Viz: That on Fryday the 29th Ultimo the officer from *Scorpion* came onboard the Schooner and demanded of him if he would dispose of the Cargoe on board the Schooner – He replied that he could not do it as it belonged to persons in St Christophers who might be starving for want of it for aught he knew. – The officer said he would pay him his own price for the Rice in Bills or Cash. Upon his refusing to dispose of the Cargoe the officer said he would seize it & carry it to Town by Force; and then ordered the Hatches to be shut and demanded the Sails – He also desired that the Rice which had been unladed should be put on board again. This Informant represented to them that Vessel being very leaky was unfit to go to Town with the Rice and desired that they would permit him to continue to unload. Soon After Mr Robert Tucker & Mr Daniel Hinson with Mr Josiah Young came on board, and asked what was the Matter. This Informant told them the Gentleman (Officers) came on board to prevent his unloading the Vessel & wanted to carry her with her Cargoe to Town – The Gentlemen from on shore replied that it should not be

done as it was contrary to the Law of the Island; for if they wanted Provisions to carry off the Island the Legislature must be consulted, or words to that Effect. – Some other Conversation of no Consequence past soon after which The Officers went off saying they would bring the whole Force of the *Scorpion* to take the Rice.

Capt Clement Conyers Junr being next called upon in substance confirmed the Information of Mr Cole. With this addition that when the Officer ordered the Hatches to be shut he asked him whether he had taken the Charge of the Vessel on himself as in that Case she was in his power, – but represented that her being carried out of the Harbour might be attended with bad Effects – The officer replied he wanted to have her Out – The Officer then told him he should have two Men on board to prevent any more Rice being Taken off. Which he replied he did not think he had any right to do, as he had made a legal Report and had a permit to land his Cargoe from the Ca: Ho: [Castle Harbor].

Mr Samuel Gutesbury next called upon confirmed in substance The Information of Capt: Clement Conyers Junior with whom he came off the Schooner – With this addition That the Officer when he said he must seize the Vessel & Cargoe; said That he should do it by order of the Governor for the Service of Government.

Mr Robert Tucker report[ed] That in the Morning observing that the Shallop that came up with the Officer &c the preceeding Evening had gone on board the Schooner he conceiving it to be his Duty to go on board requested Mr Daniel Hinson & Mr Josiah Young to accompany him. Upon coming on board he saw the Officers walking on the Quarter Deck talking with each other – Upon seeing only two or three Casks of Rice landed he conceived that Capt Conyers had met with some Obstruction in doing it. He then asked the Reason of his not unloading as he understood he intended to take his Cargoe out. Capt. Conyers replied that the Officers had ordered the Hatches to be laid & barred and the Tackles to be hooked up – He then replied that this was quite contrary to their Declaration of the Night before, That they had no Intention of offering any Molestation to any person in any respect whatever – That he looked upon it as unwarrantable & quite contrary to Law of the Country and that he would (if in Capt Conyer's place) order The Hatches to be unlaid & the Cargoe to be taken out. Lieut: Drew ⁴ immediately interfered whereupon this Informant asked him his Authority. He replied he had orders to buy the Cargoe, and if he could not buy it to seize it, and had seized it for Government. This Informant then asked him whether the Vessel was not legally entered. He replied – Yes – This Informant then insisted that it was illegal to obstruct the landing of the Cargoe after such Entry – Mr Whitworth ⁵ then asked why the Governmt. had not a right to seize Provisions when-ever they wanted it – This Informant then replied that those Provisions were detained by the Authority of an Act of the Legislature of the Island. – Lieut Drew still insisted that they had a Right to it & that they would carry the Vessel and Cargoe to Town. He answered that he should not have it for that the Inhabitants would never consent for The Rice to be taken away illegally. He then informed Lieut. Drew of the Occasion of making the Provision Act by which no Provisions could be exported without the Consent of the Legislative Body for that Purpose – That no person in the Island would refuse Provisions for the Ship's Use but that Agreeably to the Provision Act under the Authority of

which he then acted they could not export any Provisions whatever except salt Provisions – Lieut.–Drew then said they wanted the Rice and they must have it – to which This Informant answered they should not without the Consent of the People – and upon seeing Mr Daniel Hinson going off the Vessel he called to him to make Haste and bring Assistance which he thought it his Duty to call for to prevent the Rice being carried away. Mr Whitworth expressed him-self sensible of the politeness he had been treated with the Evening before & went off Soon after without any Interruption^e telling Mr Cole They might open their Hatches & go to work and observing that he hoped the people would think better of it, or else the *Scorpion* would make use of all her Force to obtain the Provisions. To which this Informant replied that without the Consent of the Legislature two or three *Scorpions* would not do.

Mr Josiah Young in Substance confirmed the Information of Mr Tucker.

A Letter to Capt Tollemache was voted—read and approved by a Majority. –

An address to the Govr to convene the general Assembly was also read and approved of.

Resolved – that it be an Instruction to the Committee appointed to join a Committee from Somerset Parish to answer the Letter from the Honourable Capt Tollemache, that they declare the strictest Allegiance to his Majesty's Government, and set forth that his Majestys subjects of these Islands have on all Occasions demeaned themselves as loyal faithful and liege Subjects of his present most gracious Majesty and his Predecessors, and that they have ever paid all due obedience to the Laws of the British Empire – That as Subjects thereof they are entitled to all the Rights Privileges and Immunitites which are claimed under the British Constitution. That the Right of personal Security and of personal Property are the inherent indefeasable Rights of every Englishman, which cannot be infringed without a manifest Violation of the first Principles of the Constitution. That the Inhabitants of these Islands being fully represented in the general Assembly are bound by all Laws enacted by the Legislature of this Island, which are not repugnant to the Laws of the Realm of Great Britain in as full and ample Manner as the subjects of his Majesty residing in Gr: Br: are by the Acts of the British Parliament. – That any attempt to invalidate or contravene the Authority of any Act of the Legislature of these Islands by any person or persons whatsoever within the Jurisdiction of the same, tends to stir up Seditions and Tumults among his Majesty's liege Subjects, and is pregnant of the most calamitous Events to the Community. – That it is the Duty of all Magistrates and Officers within these Islands to exert themselves to prevent any Violation of the Acts of the Legislature thereof, and that it is the indispensable Duty of every Individual within the same to obey such orders & Directions as the said Magistrates & Officers shall give in order to preserve the Laws of this Country sacred and inviolate – That an Attempt made on Fryday last by certain Officers and other persons under their Command belonging to his Majestys Sloop *Scorpion* commanded by the honorable Capt Tollemache to seize a Cargoe of Rice against the Consent of the person Intrusted with the Management and Disposal thereof, without any legal Authority whatsoever, was totally repugnant to the Rights of personal Property, and that the said Attempt being probably made with an Intention of exporting Provisions contrary to an Express

Act of the Legislature of this Island is a most flagrant Violation of the Rights of the people & of the legislative Body of these Islands, That it was therefore (as well as in Obedience to a Vote of the Governor Council & Assembly of these expressly passed for the preservation of the Act for the preventing the Exportation of Provisions) the bounden & indispensable Duty of all Magistrates and officers and other Inhabitants of these Islands to oppose the Execution of any Attempt by which the Security of the Lives and Properties of the good People of Bermuda may be endangered. That they also set forth that this Island being utterly dependant on North America for all Manner of Provisions, and the Continental Congress having included it in the Number of those Places to which they will not permit any Exports, self preservation directs us to retain all those Provisions we have in the Island at present as we have no Prospect of a future supply; but that having the utmost Confidence in the Wisdom & Prudence of our Representatives we will readily acquiesce in Their Determination but that we cannot untill the Resolutions of that respectable Body shall be known submit to be stript of our Provisions on which in all Probability our very Existence might depend at the Discretion of any private person in open Violation of the Laws.

Resolved – That it be also an Instruction to the said Committee that an Address be presented to his Excy the Governor requesting him that no further Adjournment of the General Assembly be made, but that if it be thought convenient that an earlier Day than that which is at present fixed for their sitting be appointed.

Resolved, That it be an Instruction to the Representatives of this Parish that at the next sitting of the General Assembly they shall move for an humble dutiful and loyal Address to the Kings most excellent Majesty setting forth the calamitous Situation to which his Subjects in this Island are likely to be reduced by the present unhappy Disputes between the Mother Country and her Colonies, whereby the good people of this Island are threatened with the most dreadful Approaches of famine. That they also be instructed to set forth therein the Conduct of the good People of this Island in such a Light as to obviate any misrepresentations which have or might be made to his Majesty with respect thereto – And therefore imploring his Majesty's most gracious & favourable Interposition in behalf of his distressed Subjects, that Measures may be adopted for their Relief as to his royal [Excellency] shall seem proper.

To his Excy George James Bruere &c.

The humble Address of the Inhabitants of the Parishes of Somerset and Portroyal –

May it please your Excellency

We his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects the Inhabitants of the Parishes of Somerset and Portroyal being alarmed at the present unhappy Situation of this Island occasioned by some unfortunate Misunderstandings & Disputes between Capt Tollemache Commander of his Majestys Sloop *Scorpion* & the Inhabitants of these Parishes beg leave to entreat your Excellency That the General Assembly (if it should not be Convenient for them to be sooner convened) may not be adjourned to a more distant period than that at present appointed for this sitting In order that such Measures may be adopted by them as they in their Wisdom shall think proper for the Re-

establishment of the Peace & Security of the good people of this Island – And if your Excy should not think proper to convene them before that Day that you will be pleased to give such orders & Directions as may in the Interim serve to promote those very desirable Objects.

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.
2. The *Scorpion's* arrival at Bermuda on September 17, 1775, had been an unscheduled stop. Under orders of August 22, 1775, from Vice Admiral Graves, she was to proceed from Boston to North Carolina, convoying the transport *Palliser*. The guns from Fort Johnston, at the mouth of Cape Fear river, were to be loaded on board the transport, and the *Scorpion* was to relieve the *Cruizer* on that station. Graves's Conduct, I, 112, BM. Journal of the *Scorpion*, PRO, Admiralty 51/872.
3. *Ibid.*, "Septemr 1775 Thursdy 28 P M sent the Lieut a Midshipman twelve Men and a pilot on an Expedition."
4. Lieutenant of the *Scorpion*.
5. Midshipman from the *Scorpion*.
6. "Septemr 1775 Friday P. M. Lieut Midn & Men returned." Journal of the *Scorpion*, PRO, Admiralty 51/872.

INTELLIGENCE FROM CAPTAIN FRANCIS GRANT GORDON, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL
JAMES YOUNG ¹

Intelligence given me, by Captain Francis Grant Gordon of His Majesty's Ship
Argo Vizt 7h October 1775

During the time I stopped in St Pierres Bay, Martinique, to take up the *Pomonas* anchors and Cables Information was given me; that a Sloop belonging to Englishmen was then taking in Powder and other Warlike Stores, the Lieutenant went to examine her, and found an Englishman, who he supposed to be the Master, and four other Englishmen weighing the anchor, on his entrance a boat was sent for the Master but no one knew his name, they all seemed confused, and being asked for Pen and Ink to take the Sloop's Name, the Man supposed to be the Master, said the Vessel was called the *Betsey*, that he came Mate of her from America, but that a new Master was appointed, whose Name he did not know, but believed it was something like Francois, he could not tell where she belonged to or where bound when a Frenchman came on board, said he was the Master, and flew into a violent passion for the Sloop being boarded, as he said she was a French Vessel (tho' no Insult was offered to any on board) and produced a Receipt in English, for a Vessel called the *William and James* of an old Date but refused shewing any other Papers relating to the Sloop, on which a Mate and two Men were left on board, with Orders not to meddle with any thing til the Lieutenant returned, who was sent to take the Men out of the Sloop and wait on the Governor of Port St Pierre on the Island of Martinique to acquaint him with the particular circumstances that had happened and desire his permission to seize the Sloop, as she was taking in Powder and Arms for the Rebels in America, but the Governor refused hearing the Lieutenant, and said he would sell the Americans Powder, Arms, or any thing else they wanted, under the nose of any Englishman of War and desired the *Argo* would leave the Port immediately, and if any Englishman of War ever dared to board any Ship in that Port whether English or not, he would order the Forts to fire at, and sink them if possible.²

Benjamin Brown Master of the *Edward*, another American Sloop then in St Pierres Bay (laughing) said he was to have a French Master, to take in Powder and Arms for Ameri[ca] but wished that trade was over said, he spoke with the *Spy* Sloop at Sea with a Fleet of Transports bound to Rhode Island or Connecticut

F. Grant Gordon

a true Copy

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122.
2. The American version of this incident is given in "The Personal Narrative of Captain Luther Little Before, During, and After the Revolutionary War," published in *The Journal of American History* (New York, 1917), XI, 409-420. It reads as follows:

Captain [Oliver] Porter was then there [Pamlico river], and loading for the West Indies. Being anxious lest I could not get an opportunity of getting away, I left Mr. [Thomas] Jones' before I was sufficiently able to work, and went on board the sloop [*Two Sisters*]. . . .

We arrived at Martinique in fourteen days, where the committee of N. Carolina sent for powder and ball. While we lay here, we were obliged to observe the law which required us to have a French Captain on board. An English Frigate lay near, who sent her barge and Lieutenant on board to make prize of the sloop. The Lieutenant ordered the anchor up to tow her alongside the Frigate. Our French Captain drove him forward with a handspike, and would have knocked out his brains, had he not retreated.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO COUNT DE NOZIÈRES, GOVERNOR OF
GUADELOUPE AND MARTINIQUE¹

Portland, English Harbour

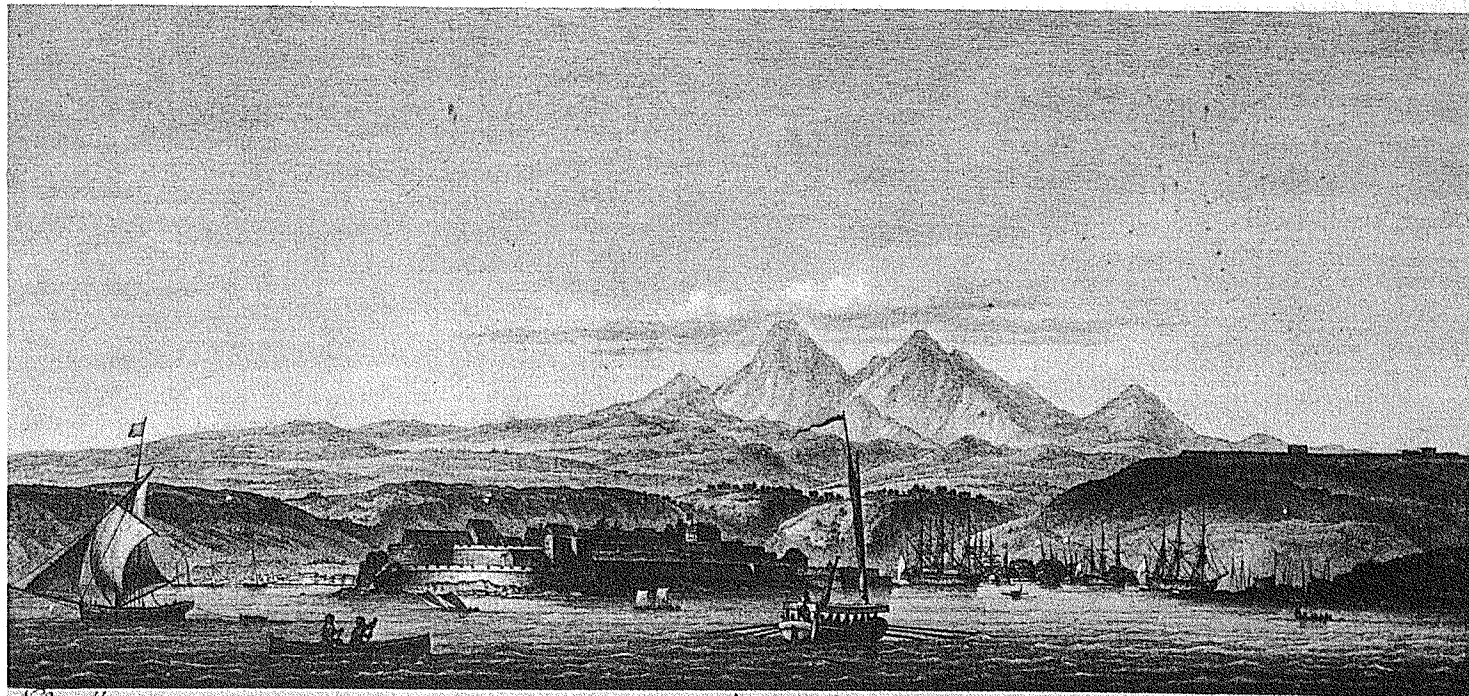
Antigua 7h October 1775

(Copy)

Sir By His Brittannick Majesty's Ship *Argo*, which arrived here this day from Martinique, where I had sent her, for the *Pomona's* Anchors and Cables; left behind in the late Gale of Wind I am sorry to receive the information she brings me, that a most pernicious Trade is now carried on from thence; in order to supply Gunpowder and Warlike Stores, to the Rebellious Subjects of the King my Master, in America: By American Vessels, having a French Master put on board them; hoping by that means to secure them from being seized: however should any of our Ships of War meet the said Vessels at Sea your Excellency must know the nominal French Master cannot answer that purpose; as by the Law of nations, all such Commodities are contraband when carrying to nations at War, by any neutral power: and surely there is much greater reason they should be deemed so, when intended to supply the Rebellious Subjects of a friend an Ally.

I do not directly approve of Captain [Francis Grant] Gordons searching any of the Vessels in His most Christian Majestys Port of Martinique; but on his receiving such information as he did: Zeal for his Masters Service, might hurry a good Officer to do, what on cooler thoughts he would not: to the same cause I therefore attribute the impolite answer the Commandant at Martinique sent to Captain Gordon on his representing the Case to him and asking his permission to seize the Vessel.

I beg your Excellency will believe I shall always make it my Study to keep up and Cultivate, the good harmony and Friendship, that I hope still subsists between our respective Nations and I have no doubt, your Excellency entertains the same



A. Verrio del.

J. de la Roche sculp.

LE FORT ROYAL DANS

L'ISLE DE LA MARTINIQUE

Vu du

Mouillage.

*Cité d'un Recueil de differens Portes
Réunie à la Collection des Portes*

*des Isles Antilles dessinés en 1780,
de France, gravés par le S^r Goussier.*

A Paris chez le Citoyen Graveur, rue St. Hyacinthe, la 2^{me} porte à gauche par la Place St. Michel.

friendly sentiments towards the accomplishment of which I flatter myself you will immediately put a stop to a trade so very pernicious and disgraceful.

Should any of his Britannick Majesty's Ships under my Command chance to meet at Sea any of the above described American Vessels (having Powder and Warlike Stores on board) they have my Express orders, forthwith to seize them; notwithstanding a French Nominal Master, may be on board the said Vessel, and call her his property.

Captain Gordon of the *Argo* will deliver this Letter and give any further information you may think necessary. I have the honor to be &[c]

James Young

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122. Count de Nozières was governor of Guadeloupe and Martinique.

8 Oct. (Sunday)

GEORGE WASHINGTON'S INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPTAIN SION MARTINDALE ¹

Instructions to Capt Sion Martingale [Martindale] Captain of the armed ~~Schooner~~ the *Eagle* ² Brigg the *Washington*

1. You being appointed a Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of North America, are hereby directed to take the Command of a Detachment of said Army & proceed on Board the Armed ~~Schooner~~ Brigg called the *Eagle Washington* lately fitted & equipp'd with Arms, Amunition & Provisions at the Continental Expence.
2. You are to proceed as Commander of the said ~~Schooner~~ Brigg immediately on a Cruize against such Vessels as may be found on the High Seas or elsewhere bound inwards or outwards to or from Boston in the Service of the Ministerial Army & to take & seize all such Vessels laden with Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition or Provisions for or from Said Army or which you shall have good Reason to suspect are in such Service.
3. If you should be so Successful as to take any of said Vessels you are immediately to send them to the nearest & Safest Port to this Camp under a Careful Prize Master directing him to notify me by Express immediately of such Capture with all Particulars & there to await my farther Direction.
4. You are to be very particular & diligent in your search after all Letters or other Papers tending to discover the Designs of the Enemy or of any other Kind & to forward all such to me as soon as possible.
5. Whatever Prisoners you may take you are to treat with Kindness as far as is consistent with your own Safety — their private Stock of Money, & Apparel to be given them after being duly searched, and when they arrive at any Port you are to apply to the Committee or to any Officer of the Continental Army stationed at such Port for a Guard to bring them up to Head Quarters
6. For your own Encouragement & that of the other Officers & Men to Activity & Courage in their Service over & above your Pay in the continental Army you shall be intitled to one Third Part of the Cargo of every Vessel by you taken & sent into Port (military and naval Stores only excepted which with the